Terms and Conditions of Use of Digitised Theses from Trinity College Library Dublin

Copyright statement

All material supplied by Trinity College Library is protected by copyright (under the Copyright and Related Rights Act, 2000 as amended) and other relevant Intellectual Property Rights. By accessing and using a Digitised Thesis from Trinity College Library you acknowledge that all Intellectual Property Rights in any Works supplied are the sole and exclusive property of the copyright and/or other IPR holder. Specific copyright holders may not be explicitly identified. Use of materials from other sources within a thesis should not be construed as a claim over them.

A non-exclusive, non-transferable licence is hereby granted to those using or reproducing, in whole or in part, the material for valid purposes, providing the copyright owners are acknowledged using the normal conventions. Where specific permission to use material is required, this is identified and such permission must be sought from the copyright holder or agency cited.

Liability statement

By using a Digitised Thesis, I accept that Trinity College Dublin bears no legal responsibility for the accuracy, legality or comprehensiveness of materials contained within the thesis, and that Trinity College Dublin accepts no liability for indirect, consequential, or incidental, damages or losses arising from use of the thesis for whatever reason. Information located in a thesis may be subject to specific use constraints, details of which may not be explicitly described. It is the responsibility of potential and actual users to be aware of such constraints and to abide by them. By making use of material from a digitised thesis, you accept these copyright and disclaimer provisions. Where it is brought to the attention of Trinity College Library that there may be a breach of copyright or other restraint, it is the policy to withdraw or take down access to a thesis while the issue is being resolved.

Access Agreement

By using a Digitised Thesis from Trinity College Library you are bound by the following Terms & Conditions. Please read them carefully.

I have read and I understand the following statement: All material supplied via a Digitised Thesis from Trinity College Library is protected by copyright and other intellectual property rights, and duplication or sale of all or part of any of a thesis is not permitted, except that material may be duplicated by you for your research use or for educational purposes in electronic or print form providing the copyright owners are acknowledged using the normal conventions. You must obtain permission for any other use. Electronic or print copies may not be offered, whether for sale or otherwise to anyone. This copy has been supplied on the understanding that it is copyright material and that no quotation from the thesis may be published without proper acknowledgement.
Neurotrophin mRNA expression in the central nervous system of the brain stem-spinal cord regenerating model, *Anguilla anguilla*, the European eel.

Victoria Stephanie Peart

This thesis is submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy to the University of Dublin, Trinity College

Department of Zoology
University of Dublin
Trinity College
2006
Candidate's Declaration

I hereby declare that this thesis consists of my own work, unless otherwise stated, and has not been previously submitted to Trinity College, University of Dublin or any other university.

I agree that the Library may lend or copy this thesis upon request.

Victoria Stephanie Peart

August 2006
Dedicated to my Granny, Rita.
She was a true inspiration to me.
Summary

Neuronal regeneration is extremely limited in the central nervous system (CNS) of mature amniotes. On the other hand, many anamniotes, such as some fish, display rapid morphological and functional recovery after CNS injury, a process that has often been compared to neuronal development. Neurotrophins are a group of molecules that are crucial in development, as well as in the maintenance and plasticity of the adult nervous system. They are also thought to play an important role in neuronal regeneration. Neurotrophin mRNA and protein are upregulated in the cell bodies and target regions of injured neurons that lie in the mammalian peripheral nervous system (PNS), and which do regenerate after axonal injury. Neurotrophins are also present in the anamniote CNS but little is known about their spatial expression patterns or their involvement in regeneration after neuronal insult in this group of animals. Based on the results of mammalian studies, the hypothesis was formulated that neurotrophin expression may be upregulated in the anamniote CNS after injury in order to aid in neuronal regeneration. To test this hypothesis, neurotrophin and neurotrophin receptor mRNA expression was investigated in the eel CNS at various timepoints before and after spinal cord transection, and during regeneration and functional recovery.

The model chosen for the present study was the European eel, *Anguilla anguilla*, a fish that recovers rapidly after a complete spinal cord transection, regaining normal swimming within approximately 35 days. The eel brain stem contains the cell bodies of spinally projecting neurons whose reconnection with their target is essential for the restoration of regular locomotion after axotomy; changes in neurotrophin mRNA expression in the eel brain were, therefore, the main focus of this study. Whilst the procedures were already in place to monitor the morphological and functional facets of regeneration in the eel in our laboratory, methods for monitoring the intrinsic processes such as changes in gene expression had not yet been established for this model. The technique of non-radioactive *in situ* hybridisation (ISH) was optimised for eel brain tissue and employed to examine the mRNA expression pattern of brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF). Riboprobes were prepared based on a partial cDNA sequence for *A. anguilla* BDNF (GenBank accession number AY762996), that was amplified using degenerate primers, cloned and sequenced. Cells expressing BDNF mRNA were found to be widespread throughout the eel brain. Its expression pattern in the eel brain was then compared to that reported for the mammalian brain and other vertebrate species. This comparison may provide insights into the differences between regenerating and non-
regenerating species. As in other vertebrates, in the eel, BDNF mRNA expression was seen in the telencephalon, hypothalamus, tectum, many primary and secondary sensory centres, and cranial motor nuclei. However, in contrast to mammals, BDNF mRNA expression was observed in groups of brain stem nuclei such as the reticular formation that are important in the control of movement and that contain the cell bodies of neurons that project down the spinal cord, and whose axons are damaged by spinal cord injury.

Semiquantitative RT-PCR was used to examine the effect of complete spinal cord transection on the mRNA expression of BDNF, a nerve growth factor (NGF)-like gene and the neurotrophin receptor, trk B, in the eel brain and target region in the spinal cord. A range of timepoints pre- and post-injury were chosen for examination to coincide with phases in the spinal cord regeneration process where neurotrophins and their receptors may be important in promoting recovery. The spatial expression pattern of BDNF mRNA in the eel brain was also assessed before and after injury using ISH.

No distinctive changes in BDNF, the NGF-like factor and trk B mRNA levels in the eel CNS were detected at any timepoint after cord transection; however, a slight but significant decrease from BDNF mRNA levels at one day post transection (DPT) was found at 15 DPT in the eel brain. In addition, the spatial expression pattern of BDNF mRNA in the eel brain appeared unchanged at 10 days after injury even though there has been considerable axonal regrowth. It may be the case that due to the continual growth of anamniotes, neurotrophins are present in supraspinal neurons and possibly in the target spinal cord at sufficient levels to promote neuronal regeneration negating the need for an upregulation in their expression after injury.
Acknowledgements

Firstly, my sincerest thanks and gratitude to my supervisors Dr Suzanne Borich and Prof. Barry Roberts for all your invaluable help, advice and input throughout the course of my research. Thank you to Suzanne for your time, effort, advice and encouragement. Thank you to Prof. Roberts for the trips over from the US to meet with me and for the speedy replies with excellent advice to my numerous emails.

A special thanks to Dr Paula Murphy for all the helpful advice throughout the course of my project. I would also like to thank Dr Celia Holland for her encouragement, advice and kind words over the years. Thanks too to Dr Mark Brown for his advice on statistics.

Jackie, thanks a million for all your help and for being a great friend in an otherwise very lonely lab!

Thanks so much to Dr Adrian Dervan for your help and advice over the past few years and especially for introducing me to the delights of Adobe Photoshop.

A big thanks to Peter for all the journeys to get eels and help in the lab. No task was too big or too small! Thanks also to Alison, Martyn and Dick for all your help and advice. Thank you also to Fiona.

Thanks a million to Paddy F (the best office buddy ever), Clare, Laura, Graham, Samina, Áine, Kristen, Victor, Paddy K, Gillian, Val, Karen and all the other postgrads in Zoology for making my time in the department such fun. Thanks also to all the staff in the Zoology department for providing a relaxed, friendly and fun atmosphere in which to work.

Thank you to everyone over in Kevin Mitchell’s lab for letting me use the Vibratome. You were always so obliging and accommodating. I really appreciate it.

I also wish to thank Russell Poole and Damien Murray for their help in sourcing eels.

I gratefully acknowledge the receipt of financial support from Enterprise Ireland.
To Elizabeth, Noelle, Lisa, Ruth, Katie, Elaine, Sarah, Kamelia, Paul, Nikki, Ian, John (Fishy), McGarry, Paul G, Mario, Rob, and to all my closest friends, thanks so much for all the fun over the years and for keeping me sane. I'm going to miss you all so much. The 2nd Sept. is going to be a day and a night to remember.

Thanks to Joan, John, Karen, Emma and all the Daltons for all their love, support, advice and all the hot meals! Thanks to Phyllis for keeping me in your prayers.

Thank you to Geraldine for all the lovely lunches and for all your love and support during my time in Trinity.

Thanks to my Godmother, Mary, who has been a great help to me in many ways and who provided me with many needed and greatly appreciated getaways during the course of my study.

To my family, words can't express how thankful I am to you. To my parents, you really are the best parents anyone could ever ask for. I could not have done this without you. Mum, thanks for all your love, support, patience and encouragement over the years. Thanks for putting up with me when I was in a bad mood and for keeping me going. Dad, thanks for believing in me, for all your support and concern. Thanks to Tasha for being my oldest friend, for always making me laugh and for providing somewhere for me to write up! Rossy, thanks for all the walks and trips into college on the DART. It was so nice to have you in Trinity at the same time as me. You're going to be a great OT! Felicity (Jamie), thanks a million for all your help and love, for cheering me up when I was down and for all the fashion advice!

Finally, thank you to my husband, Jonathan. Again, I will never be able to find the words to express how thankful and grateful I am to you. You are my best friend and my rock. I really could not have done this without you. Thanks for all your love, help, support, patience, encouragement and most of all for believing in me. I can't wait to start our new life together downunder. All my love, Tori.
Table of contents

Title page i
Declaration ii
Dedication iii
Summary iv
Acknowledgements vi
Table of contents vii
List of tables viii
List of figures x
Abbreviations xii

Chapter 1 General Introduction
1.1 Extrinsic factors affecting regeneration in the mammalian CNS 2
1.2 Intrinsic factors affecting regeneration in the mammalian CNS 4
1.3 Neurotrophins and neuronal regeneration 6
1.4 Fish model of CNS regeneration 9
1.5 Neurotrophins and fish 11
1.6 Aims of current research 12

Chapter 2 Cloning of a 467 bp cDNA fragment for Anguilla anguilla brain derived neurotrophic factor and establishment of in situ hybridisation protocols for use in the eel CNS
2.1 Introduction 18
2.2 Materials and Methods 24
2.3 Results 34
2.4 Discussion 50
Chapter 3  The mRNA expression pattern of brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) in the eel brain.

3.1 Introduction 57
3.2 Materials and Methods 63
3.3 Results 65
3.4 Discussion 108

Chapter 4  Messenger RNA expression of neurotrophins before and after complete spinal cord transection in the CNS of the brain stem-spinal cord regenerating model, Anguilla anguilla.

4.1 Introduction 124
4.2 Materials and Methods 138
4.3 Results 145
4.4 Discussion 170

Chapter 5  General Discussion

5.1 Development of molecular techniques 181
5.2 Neurotrophins and CNS regeneration in fish 182
5.3 Concluding remarks 186

Appendix 188
References 193
List of tables

Table 2.1. Comparison of hybridisation solution compositions and antibody blocking procedures in methods I, II and III for ISH to cryostat sections.

Table 2.2. Percentage identities and similarities with conserved substitutions determined from pairwise alignments of the predicted amino acid sequence (NCBI GenPept accession number AAV31512) for the cloned *A. anguilla* BDNF 467 bp cDNA fragment with BDNF amino acid sequences from other species.

Table 2.3. Percentage identities and similarities with conserved substitutions determined from pairwise alignments of the predicted amino acid sequence (NCBI GenPept accession number AAV31512) for the cloned *A. anguilla* BDNF 467 bp cDNA fragment with amino acid sequences for NGF, NT-3, NT-6/7 and NT-4/5 from other species.

Table 3.1. Summary of BDNF mRNA expression in the telencephalon of *A. anguilla*.

Table 3.2. Summary of BDNF mRNA expression in the diencephalon of *A. anguilla*.

Table 3.3. Summary of BDNF mRNA expression in the mesencephalon of *A. anguilla*.

Table 3.4. Summary of BDNF mRNA expression in the rhombencephalon of *A. anguilla*. 
Table A1. Summary of *A. anguilla* brain RNA preparation integrity assessed by the 28S:18S rRNA band ratio and purity of preparations estimated by calculating the ratio of the absorbance values at 260 and 280 nm in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5.

Table A2. Summary of *A. rostrata* brain RNA preparation integrity assessed by the 28S:18S rRNA band ratio and purity of preparations estimated by calculating the ratio of the absorbance values at 260 and 280 nm in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5.

Table A3. Summary of *A. anguilla* spinal cord RNA preparation integrity assessed by the 28S:18S rRNA band ratio and purity of preparations estimated by calculating the ratio of the absorbance values at 260 and 280 nm in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5.

Table B1. Summary of mean relative band intensities, standard deviations and coefficients of variation for RT-PCR experiments carried out with BDNF primers.

Table B2. Summary of mean relative band intensities, standard deviations and coefficients of variation for RT-PCR experiments carried out with primers for an NGF-like factor.

Table B3. Summary of mean relative band intensities, standard deviations and coefficients of variation for RT-PCR experiments carried out with trk B primers.
List of figures

Figure 1.1. Comparison of CNS responses to injury in amniotes (above broken line) and anamniotes (below broken line).

Figure 2.1. The exon/intron organisation of the brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) gene.

Figure 2.2. Plasmid map of pCR II vector (Invitrogen) used for cloning brain derived neurotrophic factor and tyrosine hydroxylase cDNA fragments.

Figure 2.3. Partial 467 bp cDNA sequence for *Anguilla anguilla* BDNF (GenBank accession number AY762996) with predicted amino acid sequence (GenPept accession number AAV31512).

Figure 2.4. Multiple alignment of the predicted BDNF amino acid sequence for the eel (GenPept accession number AAV31512) and BDNF amino acid sequences for human (AAT74399), pig (CAA34685), rat (AAH87634), chicken (AAC42220), xenopus (P25432), ray (P25430), carp (AAA49204), zebrafish (NP_571670), salmon (Hallböök et al., 1991), tetraodon (CAF92094), platyfish (CAA42567) and flounder (AAL71888).

Figure 2.5. Multiple alignment of the predicted amino acid sequence for Anguilla anguilla BDNF (GenPept accession number AAV31512) with amino acid sequences for brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF), nerve growth factor (NGF), neurotrophin 3 (NT-3), neurotrophin 4/5 (NT-4/5) and neurotrophin 6/7 (NT-6/7) from other species.

Figure 2.6. Results of wholemount in situ hybridisation (WISH) with tyrosine hydroxylase (TH) antisense and sense probes.

Figure 2.7. Wholemount in situ hybridisation (WISH) results for 104 nt BDNF antisense (A) and sense (B) probes.
Figure 2.8. In situ hybridisation to cryostat sections with tyrosine hydroxylase antisense (A, C, E) and sense (B, D, F) probes.

Figure 2.9. Photomicrographs of Vibratome sections following in situ hybridisation with tyrosine hydroxylase (TH) antisense (A, C and D) and sense (B) probes.

Figure 2.10. Results of in situ hybridisation to cryostat (A, B) and Vibratome (C-F) sections with 104 bp BDNF probe.

Figure 2.11. In situ hybridisation to cryostat sections with the 467 nt BDNF probe.

Figure 2.12. In situ hybridisation to vibrating microtome sections (100 μm thick) with the 467 nt BDNF probe.

Figure 3.1. A schematic diagram of the eel brain in the sagittal plane.

Figure 3.2. Camera lucida drawings showing the overall BDNF mRNA expression pattern in transverse sections of the eel brain.

Figure 3.3. BDNF mRNA expression in a transverse section of the rostral telencephalon.

Figure 3.4. BDNF mRNA expression in a transverse section of the caudal telencephalon (b and c) and rostral diencephalon (d).

Figure 3.5. Photomicrographs showing BDNF mRNA expression in the nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars magnocellularis (PMm), the posterior nucleus preopticus parvocellularis (PPp), suprachiasmatic nucleus (SC) and in regions of the telencephalon including the lateral zone of the area dorsalis.

Figure 3.6. Photomicrographs of BDNF mRNA expression in horizontal sections of the telencephalic hemispheres with corresponding sense controls.

Figure 3.7. BDNF mRNA expression in rostrally located nuclei of the diencephalon.
Figure 3.8. BDNF mRNA expression in a transverse section of the diencephalon at the level of the rostral portion of the nucleus lateralis tuberis (nTL).

Figure 3.9. BDNF mRNA expression in a transverse section of the midbrain at the level of the nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus (nMLF).

Figure 3.10. A transverse section of the midbrain at the level of the nucleus of medial longitudinal fasciculus (nMLF) stained with cresyl violet.

Figure 3.11. BDNF mRNA expression (a, c, e) and cresyl violet staining (b, d, f) in transverse sections of the caudal mesencephalon.

Figure 3.12. Transverse sections of the rostral rhombencephalon hybridised to the BDNF antisense (a and c) and sense probe (b and d).

Figure 3.13. Transverse sections of the rhombencephalon at the level of the Mauthner cell showing BDNF mRNA expression (a, c and e) or stained with cresyl violet (b and d).

Figure 3.14. Transverse sections of the rhombencephalon at the level of the tangential octavolateral nucleus (TO) hybridised to BDNF antisense (a and c) and sense probes (b and d).

Figure 3.15. BDNF mRNA expression in transverse sections of the caudal rhombencephalon.

Figure 3.16. Transverse sections of the caudal rhombencephalon hybridised to BDNF antisense (a and c) and sense probes (b and d).
Figure 3.17. Horizontal sections of the rhombencephalon hybridised to BDNF antisense (a, c and e) and sense (b, d and f) probes.

Figure 4.1. Gel electrophoresis separation of total RNA.

Figure 4.2. Gel electrophoresis of BDNF, NGF-like factor, trk b and ARP RT-PCR products amplified over a range of four consecutive cycles (cycle numbers tested for each gene are given above each group of gel photographs) from two A. anguilla brain RNA samples from untransected animals and animals one, 15 and 20 days post transection (DPT).

Figure 4.3. Graphs of band intensity (expressed as arbitrary units) against cycle number to verify RT-PCR quantification of mRNA levels in the eel brain during the exponential phase of amplification with BDNF (A), NGF-like factor (B), trk B (C) and ARP (D) primers and RNA template from untransected (UT) animals and animals one, 10, 15 and 20 days post transection (DPT).

Figure 4.4. RT-PCR analysis of BDNF, NGF-like factor (NGF), trk B, and ARP mRNA expression in the brain of untransected and animals 1, 15 and 20 days post spinal cord transection (DPT).

Figure 4.5. RT-PCR analysis of BDNF, NGF-like factor (NGF), trk B, and ARP mRNA expression in the brain of untransected and animals 10 days post spinal cord transection (DPT).

Figure 4.6. Semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of BDNF mRNA expression in the eel brain before and after spinal cord transection.
**Figure 4.7.** Semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of NGF-like factor mRNA expression in the eel brain before and after spinal cord transection.

**Figure 4.8.** Semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of trk B mRNA expression in the eel brain before and after spinal cord transection.

**Figure 4.9.** Gel electrophoresis of BDNF (A), the NGF-like factor (B) and ARP (C and D) spinal cord RT-PCR products amplified over a range of four consecutive cycles with a fixed template dilution (A-C) or from a two-fold template dilution series at 28 cycles (D).

**Figure 4.10.** Graphs of band intensity (expressed as arbitrary units) against cycle number to verify RT-PCR quantification of mRNA levels in the eel spinal cord during the exponential phase of amplification with BDNF (A), NGF-like factor (B) and ARP (C) primers and single stranded complementary (sscDNA) template from two untransected (UT) RNA samples and two 15 days post transection (DPT) samples.

**Figure 4.11.** RT-PCR analysis of BDNF, NGF-like factor (NGF) and ARP mRNA expression in spinal cord RNA samples from untransected animals and animals 15 days post spinal cord transection (DPT).

**Figure 4.12.** Semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of BDNF (A) and NGF-like factor (B) mRNA expression in the eel spinal cord in untransected animals and animals 15 days post transection (DPT).
Figure 4.13. Camera lucida drawings showing BDNF mRNA expression in horizontal sections from the rostral brain of untransected animals (A and B) and animals 10 days post spinal cord transection (DPT; C and D).

Figure 4.14. Camera lucida drawings of sections cut in the horizontal plane showing BDNF mRNA expression in caudal brain stem in untransected animals (A and B) and animals 10 days post spinal cord transection (10 DPT; C and D).

Figure 4.15. BDNF mRNA expression in the rostral brain stem (A and B) and medial reticular formation (C and D).

Figure 4.16. BDNF mRNA expression in horizontal sections of the rhombencephalon from an untransected animal (A and C) and an animal 10 days post spinal cord transection (DPT).
Abbreviations

ARP  acidic ribosomal phosphoprotein
BCIP  5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-phosphate
BDNF  brain derived neurotrophic factor
CNS  central nervous system
CV  coefficient of variation
DIG  digoxigenin
DPT  days post spinal cord transection
DRG  dorsal root ganglion
ELISA  enzyme-linked immunosorbent assays
TBE  tris borate EDTA
GAP 43  growth associated protein 43
GAPDH  glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase
ISH  \textit{in situ} hybridisation
LTP  long term potentiation
MS 222  tricaine methane sulfonate
NBT  4-nitro blue tetrazolium chloride
NCBI  National Centre for Biotechnology Information
NGF  nerve growth factor
NMDA  N-methyl-D-asparate
nt  nucleotide
NT-3  neurotrophin 3
NT-4/5  neurotrophin 4/5
NT-6/7  neurotrophin 6/7
PBS  phosphate buffered saline
PFA  paraformaldehyde
PNS  peripheral nervous system
rRNA  ribosomal RNA
TH  tyrosine hydroxylase
Trk/trk  tyrosine kinase receptor (Trk refers to the receptor protein and trk, to the receptor mRNA)
WISH  wholemount \textit{in situ} hybridisation

A list of abbreviations specific to chapter 3 are provided in Figure 3.2, pp. 67- 82.
Chapter 1

General Introduction
1. Introduction

Regeneration of the central nervous system (CNS) in amniotes such as mammals is extremely limited following embryological development (Nicholls and Saunders, 1996; Horner and Gage, 2000; Jacobs and Fehlings, 2003). In contrast, however, regeneration of neurons in the CNS occurs readily throughout the life span of many anamniotes e.g. teleost fish and amphibians (Bernhardt, 1999; Ferretti et al., 2003). A greater understanding of the extrinsic factors (e.g. identity of neuronal guidance cues) and intrinsic elements (e.g. expression of genes coding for growth promoting molecules) involved in axonal regeneration in fish and amphibians may lead to a breakthrough in treatment of spinal cord injuries and neurodegenerative diseases in humans (Caroni, 1997; Conner and Dragunow, 1998; Murer et al., 2001; Ferretti et al., 2003; Gillespie, 2003; Selzer, 2003; Wintzer et al., 2004; Roest Crollius and Weissenbach, 2005).

1.1 Extrinsic factors affecting regeneration in the mammalian CNS

Following injury to the amniote CNS, a number of factors contribute to its lack of regeneration (Fig. 1.1). Immediately after injury, neurons are susceptible to death due to the effects of secondary injury processes that follow the initial mechanical injury. These processes include the influx of cations and inflammatory mediators, free radical-mediated cell injury and glutamatergic excitotoxicity, and ultimately lead to necrosis and apoptosis (Crowe et al., 1997; Lu et al., 2000; Sekhon and Fehlings, 2001; Kerschensteiner et al., 2005). Neurons that do survive are provided with a hostile environment for regeneration. Oligodendrocytes release at least three neurite growth inhibitors, which include Nogo-A, myelin-associated glycoprotein and oligodendrocyte-myelin glycoprotein (Schwab, 1990, Fawcett and Geller, 1998; Fawcett, 2002; Bandtlow, 2003). These molecules interact with the Nogo receptor leading to growth cone collapse (Watkins and Barres, 2002; Ferraro et al., 2004; Schwab, 2004). Another challenge faced by injured CNS neurons is the glial scar, which is formed at the site of lesion. Not only does the scar form a physical barrier to regenerating axons, but also its cellular components release axon-neuronal repulsive molecules which include members of the chondroitin sulfate proteoglycan and semaphorin family (Kruger et al., 1986; Rudge and Silver, 1990; Jakeman and Reier, 1991; McKeon et al., 1991; Song and Poo, 1999; Fawcett, 2002; Jones et al., 2003; Küry et al., 2004; Klapka et al., 2005).
Figure 1.1. Comparison of CNS responses to injury in amniotes (above broken line) and anamniotes (below broken line). The X marks the site of axonal injury. After injury in amniotes limited regeneration associated gene expression (RAG) is seen and axonal regrowth is prevented by the presence of Nogo, myelin associated glycoprotein (MAG), oligodendrocyte-myelin glycoprotein (Omg) and chondroitin sulfate proteoglycan (CSPG) in the surrounding environment. On the other hand, growth associated protein (GAP) expression is increased in anamniotes after neuronal insult as are cell adhesion and recognition molecules. Little or no glial scarring is seen.
Lack of directional information for injured neurons also appears to be a factor involved in the limited regeneration seen in the amniote CNS after injury (Kerschensteiner et al., 2005). In the lamprey, which successfully regenerates its spinal cord after injury, regrowing axons display directional specificity and form synapses with the neuronal types with which they were originally connected suggesting the presence of guidance cues (Yin et al., 1984; Mackler et al., 1986; Mackler and Selzer, 1987). The non-random pathway choices and ability of regenerating retinal ganglion cell axons in the goldfish optic pathway to reach appropriate targets in the tectum also suggests the presence of guidance cues during CNS regeneration in this fish (Bernhart, 1989). On the other hand, an in vivo imaging study examining axonal regrowth after injury in the mouse spinal cord showed that neurons that did mount a regenerative response displayed an erratic growth pattern that did not advance axons closer to their targets (Kerschensteiner et al., 2005). The theory that neuronal regeneration is hindered in the mammalian CNS due to a lack of directional information is further supported by the fact that application of neurotrophins, which promote axonal pathfinding, at the site of injury greatly improves neuronal survival and regrowth (Schnell et al., 1994, Bregman et al., 1997, Song and Poo, 1999; Novikova et al., 2002; Gillespie, 2003).

1.2 Intrinsic factors affecting regeneration in the mammalian CNS

In addition to the extrinsic factors listed above, intrinsic factors can influence the ability of a neuron to regenerate after injury (Fawcett, 1992; Chen et al., 1995; Caroni, 1997; Barron, 2004; Cafferty et al., 2004; Chuckowree et al., 2004; Neumann et al., 2005; Blackmore and Letourneau, 2006). For example, some neurons when provided with a favourable environment in which to regenerate, such as a peripheral nerve graft, can regrow their axons at least within the graft (Richardson et al., 1980; David and Aguayo, 1981; Bregman et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997; Levi et al., 2002). However, other neurons including certain groups of retinal and thalamic neurons, still fail to regrow in this situation which suggests that the failure of CNS neurons to regenerate can in some cases be due to intrinsic factors within the neurons (Benfey et al., 1985; Chen et al., 1995). Regeneration occurs readily in the peripheral nervous system (PNS) and an intrinsic regenerative programme is set in motion after injury (Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993; Bregman, 1998; Snider et al., 2002). This programme typically includes an upregulation in the expression of regeneration associated genes such as α- and β-tubulin, growth associated protein 43 (GAP 43), actin (Skene, 1989; Caroni, 1997; Bregman, 1998) and neurotrophins such as brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) and nerve growth factor (NGF) (Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993; Tonra et al., 1998; Michael et al., 1999; Hammarberg et al., 2000;
Obata et al., 2006). Dorsal root ganglion (DRG) neurons provide a model system in which comparison between intrinsic responses governing PNS and CNS regeneration can be made because from each cell body one process extends into the PNS and another into the CNS. The centrally projecting branch, fails to regenerate after injury, but does so if the peripheral branch, which does regenerate, has been previously lesioned (Neumann and Woolf, 1999). The peripheral “conditioning” lesion appears to have initiated the intrinsic regenerative growth programme normally associated with the PNS and provided the CNS neurons with the capability to regenerate (Neumann and Woolf, 1999; Neumann et al., 2005).

The neuronal cell type and ability to sustain expression of certain regeneration associated genes after injury may be important factors governing the result of the intrinsic response to injury (Tetzlaff et al., 1991, McKerracher et al., 1993). Tetzlaff et al. (1991) conducted a study examining mRNA expression of regeneration associated genes, such as GAP 43 and various cytoskeletal proteins, in the cell bodies of facial and rubrospinal neurons. The cell bodies of facial neurons lie within the CNS but project to the PNS and their axons successfully regrow when lesioned. On the other hand, the axons of rubrospinal neurons, which project solely within the CNS, do not. Tetzlaff et al. (1991) found that both types of neuron mounted a similar response to injury by upregulating GAP 43 mRNA and mRNAs for the cytoskeletal proteins tubulin and actin. By the second week after axotomy however, while GAP 43 expression remained elevated in both cell types, mRNA expression for the cytoskeletal proteins in rubrospinal neurons was reduced to subnormal levels and could be correlated with neuronal atrophy.

The site of lesion may also be important in a neuron’s intrinsic response to injury. Corticospinal neurons lesioned close to the cell body upregulate mRNA expression for a range of regeneration associated genes such as GAP 43 and SCG10 whereas distal axotomy of corticospinal neurons within the spinal cord leads to no change in mRNA expression for regeneration associated genes (Mason et al., 2003).

In addition, neuronal age can affect a neuron’s intrinsic ability to regenerate (Fawcett, 1992; Chen et al., 1995; Blackmore and Letourneau, 2006). For example, using explant cocultures of retina and tectum from the hamster, Chen et al. (1995), demonstrated that the ability of retinal axons to regrow is lost when the retina is removed from animals on or after postnatal day two, even when the tectum serving as the target is embryonic. On the other hand, embryonic neurons can regenerate into a tectum of any age (Chen et al., 1995). Similarly in the chick, the regeneration potential of spinally projecting brain stem neurons decreases with age (Blackmore and Letourneau, 2006).
In summary, CNS neurons in some cases do appear to be able to mount an intrinsic response to injury (Tetzlaff et al., 1991; Mason et al., 2003). Factors such as the type of neuron i.e. whether it projects to the PNS or CNS (Tetzlaff et al., 1991, Neumann and Woolf, 1999), the ability of a neuron to sustain the expression of certain regeneration associated genes (Tetzlaff et al., 1991), the lesion distance from the cell body (Mason et al., 2003) and neuronal age (Fawcett, 1992; Chen et al., 1995; Blackmore and Letourneau, 2006) can play a role in determining the resulting regenerative response.

1.3 Neurotrophins and neuronal regeneration

The challenge to regenerating neurons is similar to that faced by developing neurons extending axons to their targets and so regeneration in the CNS has been described as a recapitulation of development (Fawcett, 1992; Aubert et al., 1995). A regenerating neuron must first survive the initial injury, then it must regrow and find its way successfully to its correct target and when there, must form synaptic connections which lead to a regain in function (Cohen et al., 1988). During development, a group of molecules called the neurotrophins are important in regulating neuronal survival, promoting axonal pathfinding and elongation towards targets and support of synaptic plasticity (Castrén et al., 1992; Cohen-Cory and Fraser, 1995; Henderson, 1996; Katz and Shatz, 1996; McAllister, 1999; Song and Poo, 1999; Fariñas et al., 2002; Huang and Reichardt, 2001; Blesch et al., 2002; Lom et al., 2002; Gillespie, 2003; Cohen-Cory and Lom, 2004). Neurotrophins are also found in the adult nervous system where they appear to be involved in neuronal plasticity and survival (Altar et al., 1997; Bhattacharyya et al., 1997; Conner et al., 1997; Conner and Dräguncow, 1998; McAllister et al., 1999; Mufson et al., 1999; Kelly et al., 2000; Schinder and Poo, 2000; Murer et al., 2001; Gooney et al., 2002; Blum and Konnerth, 2005; Tapia-Arancibia et al., 2004) and where they are also thought to play a significant role in neuronal regeneration (Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993; Tonra et al., 1998; Zhang et al., 2000; Boyd and Gordon, 2001; Lee et al., 2001a; Gillespie, 2003). They are ideal candidates to support neuronal regeneration since their activity promotes all the tasks described above that a regenerating neuron must complete in order to regenerate successfully (Cohen et al., 1988; Davies and Wright, 1995; Henderson, 1996; Bregman, 1998; McAllister et al., 1999; Song and Poo, 1999; Huang and Reichardt, 2001; Markus et al., 2002; Gillespie, 2003; Cohen-Cory and Lom, 2004).

Neurotrophins constitute a family of structurally and functionally related molecules whose members include NGF, BDNF, neurotrophin 3 (NT-3) and neurotrophin 4/5 (NT-4/5), and also neurotrophin 6 (NT-6) and neurotrophin 7 (NT-7) found only in fish (Lewin and Barde, 1996; Hallböök, 1999; Heinrich and Lum, 2001; Dethleffsén et al., 2003). They
can be synthesised by and act on both neuronal and non-neuronal cells (Wetmore and Olson, 1995; Tonra et al., 1998; Lee et al., 2001a). They exert their effects by binding two classes of neurotrophin receptors—the low affinity p75 receptor and the high affinity tyrosine kinase receptors (Trk; Lewin and Barde, 1996; Heinrich and Lum, 2000). All neurotrophins bind to the p75 receptor with equal affinity whereas NGF preferentially binds Trk A, BDNF and NT-4/5 activate Trk B, and NT-3 binds to Trk C (Lewin and Barde, 1996). The actions of neurotrophins on these two different types of receptors were until recently thought to be opposing, i.e. activation of Trk receptors was thought to promote cell survival and neuronal plasticity whilst activation of the p75 receptor was thought to bring about cell death by apoptosis (Yoon et al., 1998; Majdan and Miller, 1999; McAllister et al., 1999; Boyd and Gordon, 2002; Kalb, 2005; Nykjaer et al., 2005). In some cases, however, p75 activation can promote cell survival (Irie et al., 1999; Roux et al., 2001; Kalb, 2005; Nykjaer et al., 2005). Trk activation on the other hand has been shown to promote cell death in cultured medulloblastoma and cortical cells (Muragaki et al., 1997; Kim et al., 1999; Kim et al., 2003). It has also emerged that p75 receptors can be activated by neurotrophins in their precursor form as pro-neurotrophins, leading to cell survival or death depending on the downstream signalling cascade initiated (Lee et al., 2001b; Kalb, 2005; Lu et al., 2005).

Neurotrophin application after injury to neurons in the mammalian CNS has been shown to prevent atrophy of axons, promote axonal regeneration and increase expression of growth associated molecules (Schnell et al., 1994; Xu et al., 1995; Sawai et al., 1996; Bregman et al., 1997; Kobayashi et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997; Menei et al., 1998; Liu et al., 1999; Jin et al., 2002; Kwon et al., 2002; Novikova et al., 2002; Sayer et al., 2002; Zhou and Shine, 2003). Ye and Houle (1997), for example, demonstrated that regeneration of supraspinal neurons into a peripheral nerve graft after a spinal cord hemisection in the rat was significantly increased following BDNF and NT-3 treatment. Synthesis of neurotrophins and their receptors are increased during neuronal regrowth in the mammalian PNS capable of regeneration after injury (Meyer et al., 1992; Funakoshi et al., 1993; Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993; Sebert and Shooter, 1993; Tonra et al., 1998; Michael et al., 1999; Shen et al., 1999; Lee et al., 2001a; Obata et al., 2006). Furthermore, PNS axonal regrowth and functional recovery are severely comprised in rats treated with neutralising antibodies to BDNF (Zhang et al., 2000) and in heterozygous null mice for the BDNF/NT-4/5 receptor, trkB (Boyd and Gordon, 2001; Irintchev et al., 2005).

During regeneration, neurotrophins have the potential to function as extrinsic, target derived, axonal pathfinding, growth and synaptogenesis promoting factors (Levi-
Montalcini, 1987; McAllister et al., 1999; Song and Poo, 1999; Miller and Kaplan, 2001; Ginty and Segal, 2002; Markus et al., 2002; Gillespie, 2003; Zweifel et al., 2005). They can also be considered as intrinsically produced, survival, regeneration and plasticity promoting molecules since they can be synthesised and released by injured neurons themselves and have the capability to act in an autocrine (Kokaia et al., 1993; Ghosh et al., 1994; Acheson et al., 1995; Davies and Wright, 1995; Sebert and Shooter, 1993, Kobayashi et al., 1996) or paracrine manner (Altar et al., 1997; Heymach and Barres, 1997; Conner et al., 1997; Tonra et al., 1998; McAllister et al., 1999; Caleo et al., 2000; Spalding et al., 2002; Menna et al., 2003). Neurotrophins also have to potential to regulate appropriate target reconnection, which is critical for a regain of functional ability after injury (Cohen et al., 1988), since their actions can also bring about cell death (Kalb, 2005; Lu et al., 2005; Nykjaer et al., 2005).

One of the factors affecting the outcome of neurotrophin activity may be the location of the activated receptor (Miller and Kaplan, 2001; Heersen and Segal, 2002; Lom et al., 2002). Trk receptors, for example, can be located at neuronal terminals, along the axon and at the cell body (Kokaia et al., 1993; Acheson et al., 1995; Davies and Wright, 1995; Miller and Kaplan, 2001). In their role as target derived molecules, neurotrophins are thought to mediate their Trk-related effects by activation of receptors expressed at the terminal. Locally, at the terminal, the activated Trks in turn switch on signalling pathways, which promote axonal growth. Neurotrophin-bound activated Trks are also retrogradely transported to the cell body where they too activate signalling cascades (Miller and Kaplan, 2001, Ginty and Segal, 2002, Heersen and Segal, 2002; Markus et al., 2002; Howe and Mobley, 2005; Zweifel et al., 2005). In their role as autocrine molecules, neurotrophins activate receptors expressed on the cell body (Kokaia et al., 1993; Ghosh et al., 1994; Acheson et al., 1995; Davies and Wright, 1995). It is not clear whether binding of neurotrophins at the cell body leads to the activation of signalling cascades similar to those activated when neurotrophins are target derived and retrogradely transported to the cell body (Heersen and Segal, 2002; Miller and Kaplan, 2001; Zweifel et al., 2005). Application of neurotrophins to the cell body (Sawai et al., 1996; Kobayashi et al., 1997; Cheng et al., 2002; Mo et al., 2002; Salie and Steeves, 2005) and axonal terminals (Schnell et al., 1994; Bregman et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997) does lead to cell survival of injured neurons in both cases. On the other hand, the results of a study by Lom et al. (2002) showed that BDNF application at the axonal terminals of retinal ganglion cells (RGCs) increases dendritic arborisation whereas application at the cell body decreases dendritic arborisation. The signal transduction pathways which are activated downstream
of neurotrophin receptor activation are only emerging and include mitogen-activated protein kinase and Akt/phosphatidylinositol 3-kinase pathways for Trk receptors and Jun amino-terminal kinase, p53 and NF-κB pathways for the p75 receptor (Kaplan and Miller, 2000; Heersen and Segal, 2002; Markus et al., 2002; Segal, 2003).

1.4 Fish model of CNS regeneration

In contrast to amniotes, anamniotes following CNS injury display little or no astrocytic scarring, less prominent expression of myelin-associated inhibitory molecules e.g. Nogo A, and limited axotomy-induced cell death (Bastmeyer et al., 1991; Becker et al., 1997, Bernhardt, 1999, Schwab, 2004, Diekmann et al., 2005). There is also a rise in the production of growth associated proteins e.g. GAP 43, as well as cell adhesion and cell recognition molecules, e.g. NCAM, L1.1 and L1.2, which can be correlated with axonal regrowth in the adult anamniote (Giordano et al., 1997; Jacobs et al., 1997; Becker et al., 1998, Bormann et al., 1998, Bernhardt, 1999, Murphy et al., 2000, Becker et al., 2004; Haenisch et al., 2005).

Spinal cord regeneration accompanied by functional recovery has been reported in fish such as the lamprey (Cohen et al., 1988), goldfish (Coggeshall et al., 1982; Sharma et al., 1993) and zebrafish (Becker et al., 1997; Van Raamsdonk et al., 1998). The chosen model for this study is the European eel, Anguilla anguilla, which also displays rapid morphological and functional regeneration after a complete spinal cord transection with a regain in swimming ability seen approximately 35 days after injury (Doyle et al., 2001). The advantages of using A. anguilla as an experimental model for studies of CNS regeneration in fish are its relatively large body size (approximately 300 – 600 mm in length) which facilitates experimental manipulation and the detailed background knowledge of anguilliform swimming (Doyle et al., 2001; Doyle and Roberts, 2004a). In addition, the timing of the processes involved in regeneration has been thoroughly characterised in the eel model (Doyle et al., 2001; Dervan and Roberts 2003a, b).

Retrograde tracing studies have revealed that functional recovery in the zebrafish (Becker et al., 1997), goldfish (Sharma et al., 1993) and eel (Bosch, Maslam and Roberts, unpublished observations) is correlated with the reinnervation of the spinal cord lying caudal to the transection, by spinally projecting brain stem nuclei such as the nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus, reticular formation and magnocellular octavolateral nucleus. Re-axotomy of regenerated fibres in the lamprey spinal cord results in the loss of regained swimming ability (Cohen et al., 1988). Furthermore, during fictive locomotion in the lamprey elicited in the isolated, regenerated spinal cord, discharges in ventral root fibres on opposing sides of the healed transection are coordinated (Cohen et al., 1988). In
the eel, inhibition of reinnervation of the caudal stump of the spinal cord by the placing of a rubber block at the site of transection prevents functional recovery (Doyle et al., 2001). Axonal regrowth of brain stem neurons across the lesion site in the eel has also been confirmed by electrophysiological responses recorded caudal to the injury elicited by brain stem stimulation (Doyle, 2002). Taken together, these experiments illustrate that brain stem neurons reconnect with their spinal targets after injury and that this event must take place in order for functional recovery to occur. It appears that in the eel, regenerating descending projections need only re-establish contact with a certain minimum number of cells caudal to the transection site in order for the animal to regain swimming ability (Doyle et al., 2001). This is in agreement with studies of spinal cord regeneration in the lamprey and zebrafish (Wood and Cohen, 1979, 1981; Mackler and Selzer, 1985, 1987, Becker et al., 1997).

The basic swimming pattern is produced in the eel spinal cord by neuronal networks called central pattern generators (CPGs) (Grillner et al., 1981; Dale and Roberts; 1985; Grillner and Wallén, 1985; Grillner et al., 1995; Reith and Sillar, 1998; Delvolvé et al., 1999; Doyle et al., 2001; Yamaguchi, 2004). In order for a fish to change the speed, direction or force of swimming and indeed to initiate it, sensorimotor input from the brain is required (Roberts and Mos, 1992; Grillner et al., 1995; Guertin and Dubuc, 1997; Deliagina et al., 2000; Doyle et al., 2001; Deliagina et al., 2002, Matsuyama et al., 2004). The interface between higher brain processing centres and neurons in the spinal cord is provided by the brain stem (Whelan, 1996; Deliagina et al., 2000; Bosch and Roberts, 2001; Deliagina et al., 2002; Drew et al., 2004). The neurons of the brain stem extend throughout the medulla oblongata and into the tegmentum (Prasada Rao et al., 1987; Lee et al., 1993; Prasada Rao et al., 1993; Bosch and Roberts, 1994; Wullimann et al., 1996; Becker et al., 1997; Bosch and Roberts, 2001; Mukuda and Ando, 2003). In the lamprey, the main descending system transmitting commands to the spinal cord is the reticulospinal system. Study of this simple organisation has led to insights into the control of movement by the brain stem (Grillner et al., 1995; Guertin and Dubuc et al., 1997; Deliagina et al., 2002). For example, Deliagina et al. (2000) examined the activation of brain stem neurons after sensory stimuli such as illumination of the eyes, which evokes swimming. Initiation of locomotion is always preceded by a bilateral activation of reticulospinal neurons. The reticulospinal neurons are glutamatergic and activate alpha-amino-3-hydroxy-5-methyl-4-isoxazolepropionic acid and N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptors on the CPGs leading to a wave of activity down the spinal cord (Grillner et al., 1995).
1.5 Neurotrophins and fish

Despite the fact that neurotrophin nucleotide and amino acid sequences are highly conserved between vertebrate species, limited information is available on their mRNA and protein distribution patterns, and the functions of their biological activity in teleosts are yet to be fully revealed (Martin et al., 1995; Hallböök, 1999; Heinrich and Lum, 2000, Dethlefsen et al., 2003). A few studies have briefly described neurotrophin and neurotrophin receptor expression in the fish CNS (Benowitz and Shashoua, 1979, Götz et al., 1992, Martin et al., 1995, Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997, Caminos et al., 1999, Hannestad et al., 2000, Lum et al., 2001). BDNF expression has been confirmed in the brain of Xiphophorus (platyfish) by northern blot hybridisation (Götz et al., 1992), in the developing zebrafish brain and retina by in situ hybridisation (ISH) (Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997; Lum et al., 2001), and in the tench retina by ISH and immunohistochemistry (Caminos et al., 1999). Five neurotrophin receptors have been described in zebrafish (Martin et al., 1995). Two of these receptors have been described as isoforms of the Trk B receptor and their mRNA is widely distributed throughout the brain and spinal cord of larval zebrafish six days post fertilisation (Martin et al., 1995). Hannestad et al. (2000) reported immunoreactivity for Trk B in the adenohypophysis, striatum and retina of the developing teleost Dicentrarchus labrax (European seabass). The protein expression pattern for NGF was described in the goldfish brain by Benowitz and Shashoua (1979). They saw immunoreactivity to anti-NGF sera in the optic tectum and in the ependyma and fibre layers of the vagal lobe.

As in mammals, in fishes NGF application to the CNS promotes neuronal outgrowth in vitro (Turner et al., 1982; Levi-Montalcini, 1987) and in vivo (Yip and Grafstein, 1982; Fernandez et al., 1993). NGF purified from the submandibular gland in mice, injected into developing zebrafish increases neuronal number in dorsal root ganglia. On the other hand, treatment with NGF antiserum decreases DRG neuronal number suggesting an involvement for NGF in neuronal development in zebrafish (Weis, 1968), as is the case in mammals (Smeyne et al., 1994). Recombinant fish NGF and BDNF proteins have also been shown to promote the survival of embryonic chick sensory neurons (Götz et al., 1992).

In summary, nucleotide and amino acid sequences for neurotrophins are highly conserved between vertebrate species (Heinrich and Lum, 2000; Dethlefsen et al., 2003); their activity in fish does appear to be important during neuronal development (Weis, 1968; Martin et al., 1995; Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997; Hannestad et al., 2000; Lum et al., 2001), and they are also expressed in the adult fish CNS (Götz et al., 1992; Caminos et
Application of NGF derived from the mouse can induce neuronal outgrowth in the fish CNS (Turner et al., 1982; Yip and Grafstein, 1982) and, conversely, recombinant fish neurotrophins promote the survival of chick neurons (Götz et al., 1992). Taken together these results suggest that the function of neurotrophin activity in the fish nervous system may be similar to that in other vertebrates (Klein et al., 1993; Jones et al., 1994; Smeyne et al., 1994; Henderson, 1996; Conner et al., 1997; Kobayashi et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997; Heinrich and Lum, 2000; Huang and Reichardt, 2001; Murer et al., 2001).

As highlighted in section 1.3, neurotrophins are probably important in the process of nervous system regeneration although little is known about their role in this process in fish (Turner et al., 1982; Yip and Grafstein, 1982; Caminos et al., 1999). Some indirect evidence suggesting a role for neurotrophins in spinal cord regeneration in the eel comes from studies on the effect of activity on regeneration (Doyle and Roberts, 2004 a,b; Doyle and Roberts, 2006). Supraspinal neurons have been shown to grow faster in eels after overall activity in spinally transected animals is increased by L-DOPA injections (Doyle and Roberts, 2004a) or through an exercise regime (Doyle and Roberts, 2006). Elsewhere, neurotrophin and in some cases neurotrophin receptor expression has been shown to be regulated by neuroelectric activity generated by for example exercise (Neeper et al., 1996; Widenfalk et al., 1999; Gomez-Pinilla et al., 2002; Skup et al., 2002; Griesbach et al., 2004; Huang et al., 2005; Radak et al., 2006), sensory stimulation (Castrén et al., 1992; Herzog et al., 1994; Bozzi et al., 1995; Rocamora et al., 1996; Rossi et al., 1999; Ichisaka et al., 2003) and electrical stimulation (Al-Majed et al., 2000; Hartmann et al., 2001). Molteni et al., (2004) carried out a study linking the improved axonal regeneration after injury in exercised animals with an upregulation in BDNF mRNA expression. They reported that DRG neurons showed improved neuronal outgrowth in culture when taken from exercised rats as opposed to sedentary animals, an effect that could be blocked when animals were treated with a Trk inhibitor during exercise. Higher BDNF mRNA levels were seen in sensory ganglia removed from exercised animals than those from controls. It was also noted that exercised conditioned animals showed improved regeneration in vivo (Molteni et al., 2004). It is possible therefore that an increase in overall physical activity following spinal cord transection in the eel may lead to a rise in neurotrophin synthesis and possibly Trk receptor expression, which in turn aids regeneration and results in a shorter recovery time after injury (Doyle and Roberts, 2006).

1.6 Aims of current research

Evidence from the regenerating mammalian PNS (Sebert and Shooter, 1993; Tonra et al., 1998; Michael et al., 1999; Shen et al., 1999; Lee et al., 2001a; Irintchev et al.,
2005) and the non-regenerating CNS (Bregman et al., 1997; Kobayashi et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997; Menei et al., 1998; Liu et al., 1999; Jin et al., 2002), strongly suggests that changes in the expression of neurotrophins and their receptors are important in neuronal regeneration after injury. Studies suggest that neurotrophins may also play a role in CNS regeneration in fish (Turner et al., 1982; Yip and Grafstein, 1982; Götz et al., 1992; Caminos et al., 1999; Doyle and Roberts, 2004 a, b; Doyle and Roberts, 2006).

The eel brain stem houses the cell bodies of the neurons that project down the spinal cord to control locomotor activity, and whose reconnection with their spinal targets is essential for functional recovery after injury (Bosch and Roberts, 1994; Bosch and Roberts, 2001; Doyle et al., 2001). Neurotrophins synthesised in the cell bodies of these neurons after injury may promote their own regeneration by acting in an autocrine (Kokaia et al., 1993; Ghosh et al., 1994; Acheson et al., 1995; Davies and Wright, 1995; Kobayashi et al., 1996) or paracrine manner (Altar et al., 1997; Heymach and Barres, 1997; Conner et al., 1997; Tonra et al., 1998; Caleo et al., 2000; Spalding et al., 2002; Menna et al., 2003). It is possible therefore that injury may lead to changes in the neurotrophin mRNA expression pattern in the eel brain, for example, mRNA may be expressed in new or different neuronal populations after cord transection or expressed at higher levels (Kobayashi et al., 1996; Tonra et al., 1998; Michael et al., 1999; Obata et al., 2006). Kobayashi et al. (1996), for example, demonstrated differences in the mRNA levels and expression pattern for BDNF in the rat facial nucleus before and after axotomy. As well as the injured neuronal cell body, neuronal and non-neuronal cells in the target region caudal to the site of transection may also act as an important source of retrogradely derived neurotrophins after injury (Lee et al., 2001a; Markus et al., 2002). In addition, neurotrophin activity after injury may also be enhanced by the upregulation in neurotrophin receptor expression (Turner et al., 1982; Frisén et al., 1992, Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993, Caminos et al., 1999; Lee et al., 2001a).

Based on the evidence described above, the hypothesis was formulated that neurotrophins are upregulated in the fish CNS after spinal cord transection and are involved in the regeneration process. To test this hypothesis, neurotrophin and neurotrophin receptor mRNA expression was examined in the eel CNS at different timepoints before and after cord transection, and during regeneration and functional recovery. In order to achieve this goal, it was first necessary to develop and establish the molecular tools and processes with which to do this.

The neurotrophin, BDNF, was chosen as the main focus for this study. BDNF is the most widely distributed and highly expressed neurotrophin in the mammalian CNS
(Ceccatelli et al., 1991; Conner et al., 1997; Yan et al., 1997b; Friedman et al., 1998; Murer et al., 2001; Nakamura and Bregman, 2001). Its activity is important for neuronal development (Conover et al., 1995; Liu et al., 1995; Henderson, 1996; Huang and Reichardt, 2001) and the survival and functioning of the CNS of adult animals (Connor and Dragunow, 1998; Murer et al., 2001). In mammals, BDNF application in the CNS after injury promotes neuronal regeneration (Kobayashi et al., 1997; Liu et al., 1999; Jin et al., 2002) and, its expression is upregulated in neuronal cell bodies (Kobayashi et al., 1996; Hirsch et al., 2000; Chidlow et al., 2005; Suneja et al., 2005) and target regions following axotomy (Ikeda et al., 2001; Uchida et al., 2003). As in mammals, BDNF activity appears to be important in the developing zebrafish CNS (Martin et al., 1995; Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997; Huang and Reichardt, 2001; Lum et al., 2001). Neuronal regeneration is improved after spinal cord transection, when overall physical activity is increased above normal levels (Doyle and Roberts, 2004a; Doyle and Roberts, 2006). Since neurotrophins, particularly BDNF, are upregulated in an activity dependent manner (Neeper et al., 1996; Oliff et al., 1998; Al-Majed et al., 2000; Skup et al., 2002; Ichisaka et al., 2003), it is possible that increasing physical activity in the eel may lead to a rise in BDNF synthesis and possibly Trk receptor expression, which in turn could aid regeneration (Doyle and Roberts, 2006). On the other hand, neuronal regeneration is slowed by up to 60 days when activity in the target region of the spinal cord is disrupted by the application of the NMDA receptor blocker, AP5, in this area (Doyle and Roberts, 2004b). BDNF has been shown to be downregulated after a lack of activity (Widenfalk et al., 1999) and this may be a factor in the slowing of regeneration seen in the eel after AP5 treatment (Doyle, 2002; Doyle and Roberts, 2004, b).

A secondary reason for focussing on BDNF was that at the time this study was started (2001), more sequence data was available for fish BDNF than for any other fish neurotrophin. The full length BDNF cDNA sequences were available for zebrafish, carp, and platyfish NCBI GenBank accession numbers NM_131595, L27171 and X59942 respectively and degenerate primers with which zebrafish BDNF cDNA fragments had been cloned, were also published (Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997). Only one full length sequence and some partial sequences were available for fish NGF and only partial sequences were available for fish NT-3 (Heinrich and Lum, 2000). NT-4/5 has only recently been described in fish (Dethleffsen et al., 2003). Little is known about the function of NT-6 and NT-7 in fish, and orthologues have not been found in mammalian species (Heinrich and Lum, 2000).
Whilst the methods and procedures to monitor the morphological and functional aspects of spinal cord regeneration in the eel had been well established in our laboratory (Doyle et al., 2001; Doyle, 2002; Dervan and Roberts 2003a,b), techniques such as ISH and semiquantitative RT-PCR, with which to examine the intrinsic process of mRNA expression, had not yet been put into place. The study of mRNA expression changes in a tissue is extremely valuable since, in many cases, they reflect downstream processes such as protein expression (Kobayashi et al., 1996; Giordano et al., 1997; Kind, 2000; Bareyre and Schwab, 2003; Adlard et al., 2004; Wintzer et al., 2004; Huang et al., 2005). As outlined in chapter 2 of this thesis, the first aim of this study, therefore, was to establish a protocol for ISH by which the spatial mRNA expression pattern for molecules of interest could be examined in the eel CNS before and after injury. In doing this, an A. anguilla BDNF cDNA fragment was cloned in order to generate a genetic tool for further research and also to provide neurotrophin sequence information for a primitive teleost which may be useful in future functional genomic studies and molecular phylogenetic analyses of evolutionary relationships between species (Kullander et al., 1997; Dethlefsen et al., 2003; Roest Crollius and Weissenbach, 2005).

Once the tools were developed, the first approach used was to visualise directly the mRNA expression pattern for BDNF since determining where mRNA for a particular gene is expressed may give an indication of its function or alternatively the function of the region in which it is expressed (Wilkinson, 1998; Wintzer et al., 2004). Chapter 3 describes the expression pattern of BDNF mRNA in the normal eel brain and draws comparisons with other vertebrate species. BDNF appears to be involved in many processes in the normal mammalian brain such as neuronal survival and maintenance (Conner and Dragunow, 1998; Mufson et al., 1999; Murer et al., 2001), synaptic plasticity (McAllister et al., 1999; Schinder and Poo, 2000; Blum and Konnerth, 2005; Bramham and Messaoudi, 2005) and may be involved in the release of neuropeptides and neuromodulators in the hypothalamus (Tapia-Arancibia et al., 2004). The functions of neurotrophins in the fish CNS however have not been defined and a detailed study has not been carried out of the mRNA expression pattern of any of the neurotrophins in the fish brain to date. By comparison with homologous regions in the brains of amniotes that display limited CNS regeneration, elucidation of the BDNF mRNA expression pattern in the eel brain may point towards the possible functions of neurotrophins in the fish CNS and to further our understanding of the ability of fish to regenerate their spinal cord after injury.
In chapter 4, the spatial expression pattern of BDNF mRNA in the normal eel brain was compared with that in the eel brain 10 days after a complete spinal cord transection using ISH. A second technique, semiquantitative RT-PCR, was also set-up and used to compare mRNA levels for BDNF, an NGF-like gene and trk B before and after spinal cord transection, in the eel brain and at the target region in the cord. Timepoints of one, 10, 15 and 20 days post spinal cord transection were chosen for analysis in order to correlate with stages in spinal cord regeneration in the eel where neurotrophins and their receptors may have important roles in promoting recovery.

In summary the main aims of this thesis are:

- To clone an *A. anguilla* BDNF cDNA fragment in order to provide a genetic tool for further research and to make BDNF cDNA sequence information available for a primitive teleost.
- To establish a protocol for ISH by which the spatial mRNA expression pattern for molecules of interest could be examined in the eel CNS before and after injury.
- To describe the expression pattern of BDNF mRNA in the normal eel brain drawing comparisons with other vertebrate species.
- To compare the spatial expression pattern of BDNF mRNA in the normal eel brain with that in the eel brain after the spinal cord has been transected.
- To compare mRNA levels of BDNF, an NGF-like gene and trk B in the eel CNS at different timepoints before and after cord transection, and during regeneration and functional recovery.
Chapter 2

Cloning of a 467 bp cDNA fragment for *Anguilla anguilla* brain derived neurotrophic factor and establishment of *in situ* hybridisation protocols for use in the eel CNS
2.1 Introduction

As mentioned in section 1.6, whilst the procedures had been developed in our laboratory to monitor the morphological and functional recovery of the eel after spinal cord transection, the tools with which to examine gene expression after injury at the molecular level had not yet been established. In order to develop these protocols, not only were the cDNA sequence data required but also it was necessary to optimise standard molecular protocols appropriately for the gene in question and the study organism.

At the time this study was being developed (2001), no *A. anguilla* neurotrophin nucleotide or amino acid sequence data were available. The first step in studying the expression of a gene at the mRNA level is to determine its sequence. In order to study BDNF mRNA expression in the eel, therefore, it was necessary to clone a cDNA fragment specific for *A. anguilla* BDNF.

2.1.1 Organisation and structure of the BDNF gene

The genomic organisation of all the neurotrophins is similar (reviewed by Heinrich and Lum, 2000). All neurotrophin genes possess a major coding exon of approximately 1 kb in length. This exon encodes the signal sequence, a pro-peptide and the mature neurotrophin. Two highly conserved regions are present in the prepropeptide division of the major BDNF exon in many species. The first region consists of 20 amino acids which represent the signal sequence and are identical in all species except for a conservative leucine to valine substitution, implying that BDNF secretion is under stringent and highly conserved control (Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997; Lessmann *et al.*, 2003). The second highly conserved region is made up of a 35 amino acid segment and is situated upstream of but in close proximity to the cleavage site that generates the mature BDNF peptide (Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997). It has been suggested that this region may play a role in the biological functioning of BDNF as a pro-neurotrophin (see section 1.3; Chao and Bothwell, 2002; Lee *et al.*, 2001b; Nykjaer *et al.*, 2005).

One or more smaller, untranslated exons are located upstream of the major neurotrophin coding exon. In the case of BDNF, the coding exon in rats and humans is preceded by at least four additional, untranslated exons (1a, b, c and d), each with a separate promoter (Fig. 2.1; Malkovska *et al.*, 2006). Mature BDNF mRNA transcripts, therefore, are made up of two exons, the first being one of the 5' untranslated exons and the second being the major BDNF-coding exon. In rats, alternative splicing and the use of two alternative polyadenylation sites results in at least eight BDNF transcripts (Ohara *et al.*, 1992). A fifth 5' untranslated exon has recently been discovered in the mouse (NCBI
GenBank accession number AY057907; Liu et al., 2006a). Due to the existence of these non-coding exons, it is important to target primers to the major BDNF-coding exon if cloning BDNF by degenerate primers. Figure 2.1 is a diagrammatic representation showing the exon/intron organisation of the BDNF gene.

2.1.2 In situ hybridisation

In situ hybridisation (ISH) is a technique that allows the direct visualisation of the spatial expression pattern of nucleic acid sequences in tissues (Brown, 1998; Wilkinson, 1998) and can be employed to monitor spatial gene expression changes before and after a biological event such as a CNS lesion (Swain et al., 1994; Jacobs et al., 1996; Jacobs et al., 1997; Wintzer et al., 2004). A probe, complementary to the nucleic acid sequence of interest, is labelled with a reporter molecule and is then allowed to hybridise in situ with the target sequence thus elucidating the spatial location of its expression in a tissue sample. ISH can be carried out with isotopically or nonisotopically labelled probes, however ISH protocols involving nonisotopic labelling techniques have a number of advantages over isotopic methods. These include improved histological resolution, improved safety and reduced need for specialised facilities, shorter exposure times, greater probe stability and reusability of probes.

A range of different non-radioactive probe labelling methods are available which can be combined with direct or indirect methods of detection of the reporter molecule (Wilkinson, 1998). The procedures described in this chapter were carried out using an indirect method of detection for digoxigenin (DIG) labelled RNA probes. RNA probe synthesis for ISH is generally carried out by in vitro transcription from a DNA template in the presence of RNA nucleotides, one of which is conjugated with the hapten molecule. The DNA template for in vitro transcription can be amplified by PCR (Gandrillon et al., 1996; David and Wedlich, 2001). On the other hand, probes can be generated from a cDNA fragment cloned into a vector containing RNA polymerase initiation sites such as T7 and SP6, located upstream and downstream of the poly-cloning site (Fig. 2.2; Wilkinson, 1998). In order to generate an RNA transcript that is complementary to and therefore binds to the target mRNA sequence, (i.e. the antisense probe, the plasmid is linearised with a restriction enzyme possessing a cut site), which is located 5’ of the cDNA insert and in vitro transcription is carried out by an RNA polymerase with an initiation site located 3’ of the insert. Control probes for ISH, i.e. sense probes, are synthesised by in vitro transcription using an RNA polymerase with an initiation site 5’ of the insert. The resulting RNA transcript will be identical to the target mRNA sequence and therefore should not hybridise to it.
Figure 2.1. The exon/intron organisation of the brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) gene. The boxes represent exons and the lines introns that will be removed by alternative splicing. Mature BDNF transcripts have two exons, the first is one of the four upstream non-coding exons (exons la, b, c or d; pale grey boxes) and the second is always the BDNF-encoding major exon (exon 2) which is made up of regions encoding for the pre-pro (black box) and mature (dark grey box) form of the protein. This diagram is adapted from Heinrich and Lum (2000).

Figure 2.2. Plasmid map of pCR II vector (Invitrogen) used for cloning brain derived neurotrophic factor and tyrosine hydroxylase cDNA fragments. The map shows T7 and SP6 RNA polymerase initiation sites (boxed regions labelled SP6 and T7 promoter) and the poly-cloning site (region marked PCR product). Restriction enzyme (e.g. BamHI, EcoR V) cut sites are also shown.
Bioinformatics analysis of the DNA template sequence for probe generation should be carried out to search for regions of homology with other gene sequences. Some polypeptide families, such as the neurotrophins, possess regions of protein sequence that are highly conserved between members (Heinrich and Lum, 2000). For this reason, ideally ISH should not be performed with a probe for the gene of interest that has a high level of similarity (> approximately 80%) with another gene sequence (Rattray and Michael, 1998). Furthermore, the use of species-specific probes in ISH is preferable. Problems can be encountered when using cross-species probes since base mismatch decreases the stability of probe-target hybrids and may require a decrease in the stringency of the hybridisations conditions. This in turn may lead to non-specific binding of the probe with closely related sequences in other genes (Wilkinson, 1998).

In addition to probe design and detection considerations, owing to inherent tissue differences such as fat content, cell composition and developmental stage, the numerous steps in the ISH protocol may also require optimisation when developing an ISH protocol for a particular model organism (Breitschopf et al., 1992; Strähle et al., 1994; Swain et al., 1994; Kanazir et al., 1997; Braissant and Wahli, 1998; Xu and Wilkinson, 1998; Shifman and Selzer, 2000; Plenz et al., 2002; Vanholme et al., 2002). For example, the optimal fixation time for a particular tissue is important to determine since the greater the cross-linking, the less accessible the target, but insufficient fixation may lead to RNA degradation and/or poor histological quality of tissue (Guiot and Rahier, 1995; Baumgart et al., 1997; Jin and Lloyd, 1997; Brown, 1998; Fernandez-Santos and Martin-Lacave, 2000). In order to aid penetration of the probe into the tissue, proteinase K treatment and optimisation of digestion time are regarded as essential in some ISH protocols (Guiot and Rahier, 1995; Baumgart et al., 1997; Xu and Wilkinson, 1998; Fernandez-Santos and Martin-Lacave, 2000). On the other hand, proteinase K treatment has been deemed unnecessary by others (Swain et al., 1994; Shifman and Selzer, 2000). The necessity for proteinase K treatment of a particular tissue should also be determined therefore and digestion time optimised if it is deemed necessary (Xu and Wilkinson, 1998). Furthermore, for the hybridisation step, it is critical to provide the optimal conditions for annealing of the probe to the target nucleic acid whilst preventing non-specific binding of the probe to other RNA species present in the tissue. Factors that affect the stringency of the hybridisation include the temperature at which the reaction is performed and the composition of the hybridisation solution (e.g. monovalent cation concentration, presence or absence of formamide and type of blocking agents used) in which the probe is applied.
ISH performed with non-radioactively labelled probes can be carried out on wholmounted tissue preparations. The advantages of wholmount in situ hybridisation (WISH) over ISH on sectioned tissue are that WISH can be carried out on many wholmounted samples at once and gives a direct visualisation of the spatial pattern of mRNA expression in three dimensions. As a result, a complete picture of gene expression can be obtained without the need to prepare, hybridise and process a large number of sections. The success of WISH can be affected by the complexity and size of the tissue being examined since penetration of probes and reagents is hindered in larger tissues. This technique is mainly restricted therefore to the study of patterns of gene expression in the developing embryos (e.g. Giordano et al., 1997; Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997; Murphy and Kolstø, 2000; Lum et al., 2001; Schön et al., 2006). However, a protocol for WISH has been developed for the adult lamprey brain (Swain et al., 1994) and developmental and regeneration-related increases in the mRNA expression pattern of the neurofilament protein NF-180 have been described using this technique (Swain et al., 1994; Jacobs et al., 1996; Jacobs et al., 1997). Owing to the advantages of WISH over ISH on sectioned tissue, and since WISH had been successfully carried out in the brain of another adult fish (Swain et al., 1994), ISH was attempted in the wholmounted eel brain. Furthermore, facilities for carrying out optical projection tomography (OPT) were available in our laboratory. This procedure aids in gene expression analysis since it can be used to create a computer generated 3D reconstruction of a tissue after WISH showing the distribution of the gene expression pattern of interest (Sharpe et al., 2004). The reconstruction can be rotated through 360° and virtual sections may also be created in any plane (Sharpe et al., 2004).

Protocols for ISH to slide-mounted cryostat sections (25-30 μm) and free-floating vibrating microtome sections (100 μm) of eel brain are also described in this chapter. ISH to sections allows the examination of nucleotide expression patterns in large embryos and more complex adult tissues. ISH to cryostat sections allows excellent histological resolution but may yield a weaker signal than wholmounted tissue after ISH since less RNA is available to the probe in thinly sectioned material (Xu and Wilkinson, 1998). Although histological resolution is compromised slightly in thicker sections, ISH to free-floating vibrating microtome sections provides a more sensitive method than ISH to slide-mounted cryostat sections since more RNA is available to the probe and since reagents are free to penetrate the tissue from both sides.
2.1.4 Aims of chapter 2

In this chapter, the cloning and characterisation of a 467 bp cDNA fragment for *A. anguilla* BDNF is described and the BDNF sequence is compared with that of other vertebrate cDNA sequences for BDNF and related neurotrophin family members. The optimisation of ISH protocols suitable for use with eel CNS tissue is also detailed.
2.2 Materials and methods

2.2.1 Animals

This study is based on European eels, *Anguilla anguilla* L. (Total n=24) of unknown sex obtained from Co. Mayo in a non-migratory, immature stage of the life cycle. Animals ranged in length from 300 to 495 mm. They were kept in large aquaria with recirculating water at 25°C.

Experimental eels were anaesthetized in neutralised tricaine methane sulfonate (MS 222; 0.4 g/l, pH 7.4, Sigma, UK). During surgery, their bodies were packed with ice and ice-cold water was pumped over their gills. The spinal cord, at the level of 13 segments caudal to the anus, was carefully exposed by removing a small dorsal part of three vertebrae and then cut with microscissors producing a gap of approximately 1 mm between rostral and caudal stumps. The wound was stitched closed and on recovery from anaesthetic, eels were returned to individual holding tanks for a 10 day recovery period.

For RNA extraction, eels were anaesthetised with MS 222 and alphaxalone (0.4 ml of 9 mg/ml solution, sc; “Saffan”, Schering-Plough Animal Health Ireland). Fresh brain tissue was then dissected out, snap frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80°C.

For *in situ* hybridisation, 10 days after surgery, eels were anaesthetised with MS 222 and alphaxalone, and were injected with heparin (0.2 ml of 5000 units/ml solution, sc, Leo Laboratories, Ireland). Eels were then perfused through the heart with phosphate buffered saline (PBS; 0.1 M, pH 7.4) containing procaine (1g/l, Sigma, UK) followed by a fixative solution of 4% paraformaldehyde (PFA; Sigma, UK) in PBS. The brain was dissected out and postfixed in 4% PFA/PBS for 24 hours. Tissue from uninjured, control animals was prepared in the same fashion. After the brain had been removed postmortem from all cord-transected animals, cord regeneration was confirmed by examining bridge formation in the spinal cord.

For WISH, a total of 10 animals were used. A total 9 animals were used of for ISH to cryostat sections. ISH to vibrating microtome sections was optimised on a total of 3 animals.

2.2.2 Selection of a positive control probe for in situ hybridisation- Cloning a 770 bp tyrosine hydroxylase cDNA fragment

Since the expression pattern of BDNF had not been described in the fish brain in detail, and also due to the fact that WISH had not been attempted in the eel before, a probe for tyrosine hydroxylase (TH) mRNA was chosen for use as a positive control to ensure the process of ISH was operating successfully. Its mRNA expression pattern in sectioned eel brain had already been briefly described in Boularand *et al.* (1998). The protein
expression pattern of dopamine has also been described in detail in the eel brain (Roberts et al., 1989). TH is an enzyme which is involved in dopamine synthesis and its mRNA expression pattern on average corresponds with that of dopamine (Boularand et al., 1998).

A 770 bp cDNA fragment was amplified from total eel brain RNA prepared by Dr S. M. Borich, using the QIAGEN OneStep RT-PCR kit according to the manufacturer’s instructions. Primer sequences for *A. anguilla* TH taken from Boularand et al. (1998) were as follows: forward: 5′-ATGCCTATTTCCAACCTCTCTCG- 3′ and reverse: 5′-GGGCTGTATCCACAATGTCTCT- 3′ and the primer annealing temperature was 58°C. The 770 bp cDNA fragment was cloned into the pCR®II vector using the TA Cloning Dual Promoter Kit (Invitrogen) according to the manufacturer’s instructions. The insert was then sequenced on both DNA strands in order to confirm its identity and orientation in the vector.

### 2.2.3 Cloning of a 104 bp BDNF fragment, establishment of neurotrophin sequence database and bioinformatics analysis

A 120 bp cDNA fragment containing 104 bp of BDNF sequence and 16 bp of sequence coding for restriction enzyme sites, amplified and cloned by Dr Suzanne Borich from total RNA isolated from the eel, was selected for use as a template for RNA probe synthesis for ISH. A 700 bp RNA probe containing this sequence region had previously been used successfully by Hashimoto and Heinrich (1997) to examine BDNF expression in the developing zebrafish using ISH.

The fragment was amplified and subcloned into the pCR®II vector (Invitrogen) as described below. First, the 120 bp cDNA fragment was amplified from plasmid DNA containing the insert prepared by Dr S. M. Borich, using degenerate primers taken from Hashimoto and Heinrich (1997). Primer sequences were as follows: BDNF-3 (forward): 5′-CGGATCCCTGATATGCCTTCTCT-3′ and BDNF-4 (reverse): 5′-CAGAATTCGACTGGGTAGTTCGGCA-3′, where R = G and A, Y = C and T, W = A and T. Note forward and reverse primer sequences included flanking BamH I and EcoR I restriction enzyme sites respectively (in bold) and thus added 8 bp to the 5′ and 3′ ends of the putative eel BDNF cDNA fragment. The primer annealing temperature was 48°C and other PCR cycling conditions were as described in Hashimoto and Heinrich (1997). The 120 bp PCR product was then cloned using the TA Cloning Dual Promoter Kit (Invitrogen) and the insert sequenced on both DNA strands in order to confirm its identity and orientation in the vector.

Bioinformatics analysis was carried out on the 104 bp eel BDNF sequence to search for homology with other neurotrophins. First, a computer based nucleotide and
protein sequence database was created using MacVector™ software (Accelrys), for the neurotrophins BDNF, NGF, NT-3, NT-4/5, NT-6 and NT-7 from a variety of species of fish, birds, amphibians and mammals. Sequences were retrieved from the National Centre for Biotechnology Information (NCBI; http://www.ncbi.nih.gov/) GenBank and GenPept databases using the Entrez program by typing the neurotrophin name or simply “neurotrophin” and a species name into the Entrez search window. Some sequences were also retrieved by carrying out BLASTN (Altschul et al., 1997) homology searches of the NCBI database with the sequence of a particular neurotrophin, e.g. the cDNA sequence for zebrafish BDNF, GenBank accession number NM_131595. In addition, sequences were obtained from Hallböök et al. (1991; salmon BDNF and NT-3) and Dethlefsen et al., (2003; fugu and tetraodon NGF, NT-6/7 and NT-4/5 and fugu NT-3).

Nucleotide ClustalW alignments (Higgins et al., 1994) were then carried out with the proposed eel BDNF probe template sequence and other neurotrophin sequences i.e. NGF, NT-3, NT-4/5, NT-6 and NT-7 from other species. It was noted that BDNF-4 (Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997), the reverse primer used to amplify the BDNF insert, spanned a BDNF specific region of the neurotrophin alignment. A BLASTN search of the NCBI GenBank database was also carried out with the 104 bp cloned sequence to search for homology with other neurotrophin family members and other non-related sequences (Altschul et al., 1997).

2.2.4 BDNF primer design to amplify a 467 bp BDNF cDNA fragment

Degenerate primers were designed using MacVector™ software (Accelrys), based on conserved coding regions of available BDNF cDNA sequences from four teleost species; carp, platyfish, zebrafish and flounder (GenBank accession numbers L27171, X59942, NM_131595 and AY074888 respectively). Resulting degenerate primer sequences were as follows: forward: 5’-CTCRCGGGTGATGATCAACCA-3’ and reverse: 5’-T5C7CT}TTAATGGTCAATGTGCATA-3’, where 5 = C and G, 7 = G and A, Y = C and T. BLASTN searches (Altschul et al., 1997) of the NCBI database with primer sequences were carried out to ensure that they were BDNF specific. The optimal annealing temperature for the primers was determined by carrying out PCR reactions on a gradient block (ThermoHybaid) with temperatures ranging from 48 to 62°C at the annealing step during PCR cycling.

2.2.5 Cloning a 467bp BDNF cDNA fragment

Total RNA was extracted from the brain of one cord-transected animal 10 days after surgery using Tri reagent (MRC) and DNase treated using RQ1 RNase free DNase (Promega) according to the manufacturer’s instructions in each case. A two-step RT-PCR
approach was employed to amplify a 467 bp cDNA fragment. In the presence of oligo (dT)$_{12-18}$ primers (Invitrogen, UK), single-stranded complementary DNA (sscDNA) was synthesized from 1 µg of total RNA using PowerScript™ Reverse Transcriptase (BD Biosciences, UK) according to the manufacturer’s instructions.

PCR was carried out using 1% of the sscDNA template, 0.6 µM of each BDNF primer, 2 units Taq DNA polymerase (New England Biolabs, Inc) and 0.2 mM dNTPs (Invitrogen, UK). Cycling conditions were as follows: 95°C for 1 min followed by 35 cycles of 95°C for 30 s, 62°C for 40s, 72°C for 1 min. PCR products were cloned using the TA Cloning Dual Promoter Kit (Invitrogen, UK) and the insert sequenced on both DNA strands. The corresponding amino acid sequence was predicted using sequence analysis software, MacVector™, (Accelrys). In order to confirm the identity of the cloned putative eel BDNF sequence, BLASTN searches of the NCBI database (Altschul et al., 1997) were carried out. ClustalW alignments (Higgins et al., 1994) with the eel BDNF cDNA sequence, excluding degenerate regions amplified by the primers, were also carried out with BDNF and other neurotrophin family member sequences from the neurotrophin database already established (see section 2.2.3). The corresponding amino acid sequence was predicted using MacVector™ software, (Accelrys). ClustalW alignments (Higgins et al., 1994) with the predicted amino acid sequence for eel BDNF, excluding degenerate regions amplified by the primers, were then performed with BDNF and other neurotrophin family member sequences. The BDNF cDNA sequence was submitted to the NCBI GenBank database.

2.2.6 Antisense and sense RNA probe synthesis

For all RNA work, standard precautions were taken to ensure reagents, consumables and equipment were free from RNases (Sambrook and Russell, 2001).

Plasmid DNA, containing BDNF and TH inserts, was linearised with appropriate restriction enzymes (i.e. for BDNF 104 bp cDNA sequence: Hind III and XhoI; for BDNF 467 bp sequence and TH: EcoRV and BamHI). Antisense and sense digoxigenin-labelled RNA probes were transcribed, according to insert orientation, from 1 µg of linearised plasmid from SP6 and T7 promoter sites in the pCR®II vector. DNA template was degraded by incubation of probes with RNase free DNase (Roche, Germany). The probes were then purified on G25 columns (Amersham Biosciences) according to the manufacturer's instructions. Probe concentrations were determined by spectrophotometry and probes were then stored at –20°C.
2.2.7 Wholemount in situ hybridisation (WISH)

After postfixation, brains were either left intact or cut in half down the midline in order to aid probe penetration (Xu and Wilkinson, 1998). The forebrain area rostral to the tegmentum was removed from brains to be probed for BDNF. Tissue samples were dehydrated through a series of methanol/PBT (PBT: 0.1% Triton X-100 in PBS; 1 X 10 min 25, 50, 75%) washes, followed by 2 X 10 min 100% methanol washes. Tissue was then stored in 100% methanol at -20°C until needed.

For WISH, tissue was rehydrated through a series of methanol/PBT (75, 50, 25%; 1 X 5 min) washes at 4°C. The sections were treated with proteinase K (Sigma, UK; 10 μg/ml in PBT) for 30 min at room temperature. Tissue was then washed twice in PBT and fixed for 45 min in 4% PFA/PBS followed by 3 X 5 min PBT washes.

Tissue was equilibrated for 15 min at room temperature in hybridisation solution consisting of 2% blocking reagent (Roche, Germany), 50% deionised formamide, 5 X SSC, 50 μg/ml Heparin, 100 μg/ml yeast tRNA, 0.1% Triton X-100 and 5 mM EDTA (Sigma, UK). Tissue was then prehybridised for 2 hours at 55°C in fresh hybridisation solution. The BDNF probe for WISH was synthesised from plasmid DNA containing the 120 bp insert. Antisense and sense TH and BDNF probes were denatured at 80°C for 3 min and then diluted to a concentration of 1 ng/μl in hybridisation solution. Prehybridisation solution was replaced with hybridisation solution containing diluted probe and sections were hybridised at 55°C overnight. All prehybridisation, hybridisation and posthybridisation washes were carried out in a waterbath.

Posthybridisation washes were then carried out at 55°C in the following order:

- 1 X 10 min in 75% wash 1(50% formamide, 5 X SSC, 0.5% CHAPS)/25% wash 2 (2 X SSC, 0.1% CHAPS)
- 1 X 10 min in 50% wash 1/50% wash 2
- 1 X 10 min in 25% wash 1/75% wash 2
- 2 X 30 min in 100 % wash 2
- 2 X 30 min in 0.2 X SSC, 0.1% CHAPS.

Posthybridisation washes were followed by 2 X 10 min in TNT (100 mM Tris-HCl pH 7.5, 150 mM NaCl, 0.1 % Triton X-100) at room temperature.

Tissue was pre-blocked at 4°C overnight in 2% BSA, 15% goat serum in TNT, with rocking. Brains were then incubated overnight in fresh blocking solution containing a 1:2000 dilution of anti-digoxigenin Fab fragments conjugated with alkaline phosphatase (Roche, Germany), at 4°C with rocking. Postantibody washes were carried out at room temperature.
temperature and were as follows 2 X 5 min in 0.1% BSA/TNT, 4 X 1 hour in 0.1% BSA/TNT. Washing continued overnight at 4°C in 0.1% BSA/TNT.

On the day the signal was developed, tissue samples were washed in 3 changes of NTMT (100 mM Tris-HCl, pH 9.5, 100 mM NaCl, 50 mM MgCl₂) for 10 min each. The chromogenic reaction was carried out in NTMT containing 338 μg/ml 4-nitro blue tetrazolium chloride (NBT; Roche, Germany) and 350 μg/ml 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-phosphate (BCIP; Roche, Germany). Tissue was developed in the dark at room temperature with rocking for approximately 2 hours. The signal was fixed in 4% PFA/PBS for 2 hours. Tissue samples were cleared in 50% followed by 80% glycerol/PBT solutions until they sank.

2.2.8 Optimisation of protocol for in situ hybridisation to cryostat sections

Three methods for ISH were followed in order to identify a suitable protocol for ISH to cryostat sections in our laboratory. For method I, the protocol for ISH with hapten labeled probes to tissue sections on slides was followed from Xu and Wilkinson (1998) using a modification of the hybridisation solution described for mouse, chick or Xenopus embryos. Method II consisted of a protocol described for cryostat sections of the eel brain by Kapsimali et al. (2000). For method III, “protocol 4” for WISH from Xu and Wilkinson (1998), was adapted for cryostat sections and is detailed in section 2.2.9. Important differences between methods I-III were hybridisation solution compositions and the variation in blocking procedures prior to probe detection, and are compared in Table 2.1.
Table 2.1. Comparison of hybridisation solution compositions and antibody blocking procedures in methods I, II and III for ISH to cryostat sections.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hybridisation solutions *</th>
<th>Method I</th>
<th>Method II §</th>
<th>Method III</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2% blocking reagent (Roche, Germany)</td>
<td>N/P</td>
<td>2% blocking reagent (Roche, Germany)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 µg/ml Yeast tRNA</td>
<td>1 mg/ml Yeast tRNA</td>
<td>1 µg/ml Yeast tRNA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 µg/ml Heparin</td>
<td>N/P</td>
<td>500 µg/ml Heparin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N/P</td>
<td>1 X Denhardt’s solution (0.02% Ficoll, 0.02% polyvinyl pyrrolidone, 10 mg/ml bovine serum albumin)</td>
<td>N/P</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.05% CHAPS</td>
<td>N/P</td>
<td>0.5% CHAPS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.1% Triton X 100</td>
<td>N/P</td>
<td>0.1% Tween 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N/P</td>
<td>10% dextran sulphate</td>
<td>N/P</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Antibody pre-block and incubation conditions</th>
<th>Method I</th>
<th>Method II</th>
<th>Method III</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antibody pre-block: 1 X 30 min in 5% serum in PBT</td>
<td>Antibody pre-block: 1 X 60 min in 20% serum/2% blocking reagent/0.1 M maleic acid/0.15 M NaCl/0.1% Tween 20 (Sigma)</td>
<td>Antibody pre-block: 1 X 60 min in 0.1 M maleic acid/0.15 M NaCl (Sigma)/3% blocking reagent (Roche, Germany)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antibody incubation solution: as above</td>
<td>Antibody incubation solution: 0.1 M maleic acid/0.15 M NaCl/0.1% Tween 20</td>
<td>Antibody incubation solution: as above</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

N/P = not present

* All hybridisation solutions contained 50% formamide, 5 mM EDTA and 5 X SSC.

§ The hybridisation solution components for method II were diluted in a solution of 0.006 M phosphate buffer, 0.2 M NaCl, 0.01 M Tris (pH 7.5).

Signals for ISH were not attained using methods I or II despite attempts at protocol optimisation by variation of proteinase K treatment (method I only) and tissue fixation times, which are important factors in the success of ISH (Guiot and Rahier, 1995; Baumgart et al., 1997; Xu and Wilkinson, 1998; Fernandez-Santos and Martin-Lacave, 2000). Clear signals were achieved however using method III, the protocol for which is described below in section 2.2.9.

2.2.9 In situ hybridisation- cryostat sections (method III)

Optimising experiments were carried out on cryostat sections with BDNF probes synthesised from plasmid DNA containing the 120 bp insert and the 467 bp insert.

After postfixation, brains were equilibrated in 30% sucrose/PBS overnight at 4°C and frozen in optimal cutting temperature compound (BDH) on Dry Ice the following day. Serial horizontal sections (25-30 µm) were cut on a cryostat (Bright), mounted on Superfrost plus slides (BDH) and stored at -80°C. Whilst cutting in various regions of the
brain, consecutive sections were placed on two alternate slides so that one slide could serve as a sense control.

On the first day of ISH, slides were allowed to come to room temperature. After 2 X 10 min washes in PBS, the sections were fixed for 20 min in 4 % PFA/PBS. After 2 X 5 min washes in PBS, the sections were treated with proteinase K (Sigma, UK; 10 µg/ml in 50 mM Tris-HCl pH 7.5, 5 mM EDTA) for 5 min at room temperature. After proteinase K treatment, sections were washed twice in PBS and fixed for 20 min in 4% PFA/PBS. Fixation was followed by 2 X 5 min washes in PBS at RT and then sections were dehydrated through a series of ethanol (ETOH)/0.85% NaCl washes as follows: 1 X 5 min 0.85% NaCl, then 1 X 2 min 30% and 50%, 1 X 5 min 70% and 1 X 2 min 90% ETOH/0.85% NaCl, and lastly 2 X 2 min 100% ETOH. Antisense and sense TH and BDNF probes were denatured at 80°C for 3 min before use. Hybridisation was carried out in 100 µl hybridisation solution and containing 100-200 ng of probe in 2% blocking reagent (Roche, Germany), 50% formamide, 5 X SSC, 0.5% CHAPS, 500 µg/ml Heparin, 1 µg/ml Yeast tRNA, 0.1% Tween 20 and 5 mM EDTA (Sigma, UK). Slides then were coverslipped, placed in a humid chamber containing 50% formamide/5 X SSC and incubated overnight in an oven at 55°C.

After hybridisation, coverslips were removed in 50% formamide/5 X SSC in a waterbath at 65°C. Posthybridisation washes were then carried out in the following order:

- 2 X 30 min in 50% formamide/2 X SSC at 65°C
- 3 X 10 min in 2 X SSC at 65°C
- 3 X 10 min in 0.2 X SSC at room temperature.

Posthybridisation washes were followed by 2 X 10 min in KTBT (100 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5, 150 mM NaCl, 1% Tween 20) at room temperature.

Sections were preblocked with blocking buffer (0.1 M maleic acid, 0.15 M NaCl (Sigma), 3% blocking reagent (Roche, Germany)) for 1 hour at room temperature. The sections were then incubated overnight in fresh blocking buffer containing a 1:2000 dilution of anti-digoxigenin Fab fragments conjugated with alkaline phosphatase (Roche, Germany) in a humid chamber containing KTBT at 4°C.

Postantibody washes were as follows 2 X 5 min PBS/0.1% Tween 20 and 3 X 20 min PBS/0.1% Tween 20. Before staining sections were washed NTMT (100 mM Tris-HCl, pH 9.5, 100 mM NaCl, 50 mM MgCl₂) for 3 X 5 min. The chromogenic reaction was carried out in NTMT containing 270 µg/ml NBT and 125 µg/ml BCIP. Slides were
developed in the dark at room temperature for approximately 6 hours. The signal was fixed in 4% PFA/PBS for 30 min.

2.2.10 Counterstaining cryostat sections

Cryostat sections were counterstained with a 0.1% nuclear fast red (BDH)/5% aluminium sulphate solution (Roubert et al., 2001). Before use, the staining solution was boiled for approximately 15 min, cooled and then filtered. Sections were stained for approximately 15 s, washed in deionised water and mounted with Aquapolymount (Polysciences, Inc).

2.2.11 In situ hybridisation- vibrating microtome sections

ISH was carried out with vibrating microtome sections (100 μm) in order to improve the sensitivity of the protocol for the 467 nucleotide (nt) BDNF probe. After postfixation, brains were mounted in 5% agar/PBS (similarly to Strähle et al., 1994) and 100 μm sections cut in the horizontal plane with a vibrating microtome (VT1000S, Leica). Sections were dehydrated through a series of methanol/PBT (25, 50, 75%; 1 X 5 min) washes, followed by 2 X 5 min 100% methanol washes and stored at -20°C in 6-well plates in 100% methanol until needed.

On the first day of ISH, sections were rehydrated through a series of methanol/PBT (75, 50, 25%; 1 X 5 min) washes at 4°C. After 2 X 10 min washes in PBT, the sections were treated with proteinase K as described in section 2.2.9, Method III for cryostat sections. Following proteinase K treatment, sections were washed twice in PBT and fixed for 20 min in 0.2% glutaraldehyde/4% PFA in PBT. Fixation was followed by 3 X 5 min washes in PBT at room temperature. Sections were then transferred to 7 ml, flat-bottomed Bijou tubes and washed for 30 min in PBT at 55°C. Sections were prehybridised at 55°C for 15 min in hybridisation solution (composition identical to that described in section 2.2.9, Method III for cryostat sections). Sections were then left to prehybridise overnight at 55°C in fresh hybridisation solution.

Antisense and sense BDNF and TH probes were denatured at 80°C for 3 min and then diluted to a concentration of 2 ng/μl in hybridisation solution. Prehybridisation solution was replaced with hybridisation solution containing diluted probe and sections were left at 55°C overnight. Posthybridisation washes were carried out at 60°C as follows:

- 2 X 10 min in 2 X SSC
- 3 X 20 min in 2 X SSC/0.1% CHAPS
- 3 X 20 min in 0.2 X SSC/0.1% CHAPS.
All prehybridisation, hybridisation and posthybridisation washes were carried out in a waterbath.

Sections were then washed for 2 X 10 min in KTBT at room temperature and then preblocked in blocking buffer (0.1 M maleic acid, 0.15 M NaCl (Sigma), 3% blocking reagent (Roche, Germany)) for 3 hours at 4°C. Sections were incubated overnight in fresh blocking buffer containing a 1:1000 dilution of anti-digoxigenin Fab fragments conjugated with alkaline phosphatase (Roche, Germany) at 4°C with rocking.

Postantibody washes consisted of 5 X 1 hour washes at room temperature in KTBT. Sections were then left overnight in KTBT at 4°C with rocking. On the day the signal was developed, sections were washed in 3 changes of NTMT for 15 min each. The chromogenic reaction was carried out in NTMT containing 175 μg/ml NBT and 62.5 μg/ml BCIP. Sections were developed in the dark at RT with rocking for 6-8 hours. The signal was fixed in 4% PFA/PBS for 1 hour. Vibrating microtome sections did not require counterstaining since their thickness provided adequate contrast for identification of brain structures and regions. Sections were mounted with Aquapolymount (Polysciences, Inc).
2.3 Results

2.3.1 Cloning 770 bp TH and 104 bp BDNF cDNA fragments

CDNA fragments of 770 bp for TH and 104 bp for BDNF with 8 bp flanking regions for restriction enzyme cut sites added by PCR primers (see Fig. 2.2 for BDNF primer binding sites) were amplified (data not shown) and cloned successfully into the pCR®II vector (Invitrogen). Insert identities and orientations were confirmed by sequencing (data not shown).

2.3.2 Bioinformatics analysis- 104 nt BDNF probe

The percentage identity of the BDNF 104 bp cDNA sequence with nucleotide sequences for other neurotrophins was not greater than 62% therefore the probe was unlikely to cross hybridise with other neurotrophin family members (Rattray and Michael, 1998; Wilkinson, 1998; Hasegawa et al., 2005). Furthermore, all hits returned after a BLASTN search (Altschul et al., 1997) of the NCBI GenBank database with the 104 bp cDNA template sequence were for BDNF orthologues from other species (data not shown). On the basis of this bioinformatics analysis, the probe was deemed suitable for ISH according to the criteria described by Rattray and Michael (1998) and Wilkinson (1998).

2.3.3 Partial 467 bp cDNA sequence for A. anguilla BDNF, GenBank accession number AY762996

The optimal annealing temperature at which the BDNF-specific degenerate primers described in section 2.2.4. produced a band of the correct size, free from non-specific PCR products, was determined to be 62°C. Using these primers, a partial 467 bp cDNA fragment was successfully amplified, cloned and sequenced (Fig. 2.3). In pairwise ClustalW alignments (Higgins et al., 1994) with cDNA sequences for coding regions of BDNF from other teleost species, the cloned cDNA sequence showed 87% identity with carp and 88% identity with flounder, platyfish and zebrafish, GenBank accession numbers L27171, AY074888, X59942, NM_131595 respectively (alignments not shown). Pairwise alignments (data not shown) were carried out with the predicted amino acid sequence for the cDNA fragment and amino acid sequences coding for BDNF orthologues (see Table 2.2 for percentage identities and similarities with conservative substitutions). A multiple alignment of the predicted amino acid sequence with other BDNF amino acid sequences revealed that the cloned fragment spans part of the propeptide and also the mature region of the BDNF protein (Fig. 2.4). Pairwise alignments (data not shown) were also conducted between the predicted amino acid sequence for the cDNA fragment and other neurotrophins from various species (see Table 2.3). In a multiple alignment between the predicted amino acid sequence and other neurotrophin amino acid sequences, it was
observed that the cloned fragment encompasses the five variable regions that exist between the mature forms of the peptide sequences for the different neurotrophin family members (Fig. 2.5).

Table 2.2. Percentage identities and similarities with conserved substitutions determined from pairwise alignments of the predicted amino acid sequence (NCBI GenPept accession number AAV31512) for the cloned A. anguilla BDNF 467 bp cDNA fragment with BDNF amino acid sequences from other species.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>NCBI GenPept accession number/sequence source</th>
<th>Identities</th>
<th>Similarities §</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Flounder</td>
<td>AAL71888</td>
<td>97%</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Platyfish</td>
<td>CAA42567</td>
<td>97%</td>
<td>99%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salmon</td>
<td>Hallböök et al. (1991)</td>
<td>96%</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tetraodon</td>
<td>CAF92094</td>
<td>96%</td>
<td>99%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zebrafish</td>
<td>NP_571670</td>
<td>95%</td>
<td>99%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carp</td>
<td>AAA49204</td>
<td>95%</td>
<td>99%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ray</td>
<td>P25430</td>
<td>79%</td>
<td>98%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xenopus</td>
<td>P25432</td>
<td>86%</td>
<td>96%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chicken</td>
<td>AAC42220</td>
<td>88%</td>
<td>97%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rat</td>
<td>AAH87634</td>
<td>91%</td>
<td>96%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pig</td>
<td>CAA34685</td>
<td>91%</td>
<td>97%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human</td>
<td>AAT74399</td>
<td>91%</td>
<td>97%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ Sequence similarities with conservative substitutions
Table 2.3. Percentage identities and similarities with conserved substitutions determined from pairwise alignments of the predicted amino acid sequence (NCBI GenPept accession number AAV31512) for the cloned *A. anguilla* BDNF 467 bp cDNA fragment with amino acid sequences for NGF, NT-3, NT-6/7 and NT-4/5 from other species.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species and gene</th>
<th>NCBI GenPept accession number/sequence source</th>
<th>Identities</th>
<th>Similarities §</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Eel NGF</td>
<td>AAO72445</td>
<td>49%</td>
<td>67%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carp NGF</td>
<td>AAB63508</td>
<td>48%</td>
<td>64%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Platyfish NGF</td>
<td>CAA42566</td>
<td>44%</td>
<td>63%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zebrafish NGF</td>
<td>AAO31814</td>
<td>43%</td>
<td>60%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salmon NGF</td>
<td>AA072444</td>
<td>50%</td>
<td>61%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fugu NGF</td>
<td>Dethleffsen <em>et al.</em> (2003)</td>
<td>49%</td>
<td>65%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tetraodon NGF</td>
<td>Dethleffsen <em>et al.</em> (2003)</td>
<td>42%</td>
<td>56%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Xenopus</em> NGF</td>
<td>CA39249</td>
<td>49%</td>
<td>67%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rat NGF</td>
<td>P25427</td>
<td>46%</td>
<td>66%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human NGF</td>
<td>AAH32517</td>
<td>48%</td>
<td>64%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fugu NT-3</td>
<td>Dethleffsen <em>et al.</em> (2003)</td>
<td>58%</td>
<td>69%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zebrafish NT-3</td>
<td>AAH92731</td>
<td>46%</td>
<td>70%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salmon NT-3</td>
<td>Hallböök <em>et al.</em> (1991)</td>
<td>55%</td>
<td>71%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carp NT-3</td>
<td>AAB63510</td>
<td>55%</td>
<td>69%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ray NT-3</td>
<td>P25434</td>
<td>49%</td>
<td>79%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Xenopus</em> NT-3</td>
<td>AAB17723</td>
<td>52%</td>
<td>72%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rat NT-3</td>
<td>NP_112335</td>
<td>53%</td>
<td>75%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human NT-3</td>
<td>AAA63231</td>
<td>53%</td>
<td>75%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carp NT-6/7 *</td>
<td>AAC25632</td>
<td>47%</td>
<td>60%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swordtail NT-6/7</td>
<td>AA61922</td>
<td>47%</td>
<td>63%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Platyfish NT-6/7</td>
<td>AA61923</td>
<td>47%</td>
<td>63%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zebrafish NT-6/7</td>
<td>AAO31821</td>
<td>46%</td>
<td>65%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salmon NT-6/7</td>
<td>AA072443</td>
<td>41%</td>
<td>61%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fugu NT-6/7</td>
<td>Dethleffsen <em>et al.</em> (2003)</td>
<td>40%</td>
<td>51%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tetraodon NT-6/7</td>
<td>Dethleffsen <em>et al.</em> (2003)</td>
<td>40%</td>
<td>50%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sculpin NT-6/7</td>
<td>AAQ63407</td>
<td>31%</td>
<td>51%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bullhead NT-6/7</td>
<td>AAQ63408</td>
<td>31%</td>
<td>46%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Tetraodon NT-4/5 | Dethleffsen *et al.* (2003)                 | 43%        | 61%           |
| Fugu NT-4/5      | Dethleffsen *et al.* (2003)                 | 42%        | 57%           |
| *Xenopus* NT-4/5 | CAA82906                                    | 55%        | 75%           |
| Rat NT-4/5       | AAA41728                                    | 53%        | 73%           |
| Human NT-4/5     | AAV38176                                    | 52%        | 74%           |

§ Sequence similarities with conservative substitutions

* NT-6 and NT-7 were originally considered to be different genes but have been shown to have evolved from a single ancestral gene. The term NT-6/7 is used in Table 2.3 to refer to NT-6 or NT-7 as suggested by Dethleffsen *et al.* (2003).
The cloned insert was deemed to be a partial cDNA fragment coding for *A. anguilla* BDNF. This conclusion was based on the high level of nucleotide (87-88% with other fish) and protein (≥79% for all species examined, see Table 2.2 above) identity of the cloned sequence with other BDNF sequences from various species and the lower identity (≤58%, see Table 2.3) with other neurotrophins. Furthermore, all results retrieved by a BLASTN search (Altshul *et al.*, 1997) of the NCBI GenBank database with the 467 bp cDNA sequence were BDNF sequences from other species (data not shown). Out of 531 hits retrieved by a BLASTP search (Altshul *et al.*, 1997) of the NCBI GenPept database with the predicted amino acid sequence for the cloned fragment, the first 210 amino acid sequences coded for BDNF from other species. On submission to the NCBI GenBank database, the partial eel BDNF cDNA sequence was assigned the accession number AY762996. The predicted amino acid sequence was assigned the GenPept accession number AAV31512.
Figure 2.3. Partial 467 bp cDNA sequence for *Anguilla anguilla* BDNF (GenBank accession number AY762996) with predicted amino acid sequence (GenPept accession number AAV31512). The binding positions of the forward and reverse degenerate primers designed to amplify the 467 bp BDNF fragment are indicated by the open boxes. Positions of degenerate bases are marked by the closed arrowheads. Degenerate nucleotide choices are included at the relevant positions. The open arrowheads indicate the position of a consensus sequence for an N-glycosylation site. The arrow marks the site at which the precursor is cleaved to form mature BDNF. The binding sites for BDNF-3 and BDNF-4 (taken from Hashimoto and Heinrich *et al.* (1997)), the forward and reverse primers respectively, used to amplify the 120 bp BDNF sequence are indicated by the shaded boxes.
Human 82 -----EN-----NKDADLYTSRVMLESSLQPEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDFPARRGELVCDSISEWVTAAADKKTAVIAGMTGTVTLE
Pig 87 -----EN-----NKDADLYTSRVMLESSLQPEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDFPARRGELVCDSISEWVTAAADKKTAVIAGMTGTVTLE
Rat 84 -----EN-----NKDADLYTSRVMLESSLQPEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDFPARRGELVCDSISEWVTAAADKKTAVIAGMTGTVTLE
Chicken 92 SQG-GGSPVTAEMANVDLVNSRMISNQPLEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDFPARRGELVCDSISQWTVADKKTIAIDMSGQTVE
Xenopus 92 RHDSPARRGELVCDSISEWVTAAANMKTAIDMSGQTVE
Ray 41
Carp 95 GQGG-GGPAAMADS-KDVMYASRVMISNQPLEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDFPARRGELVCDSISQWTVADKKTIAIDMSGQTVE
Zebrafish 95 GQGG-GGPIADAADS-KDVMYASRVMISNQPLEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDFPARRGELVCDSISQWTVADKKTIAIDMSGQTVE
Salmon 1
Tetraodon 92 ARAAEGGSSVMATETKVDLYNSRMISNQPLEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDFPARRGELVCYSISQWTVADKKTIAIDMSGQTVE
Platyfish 92 SQG-GGSPVTAEMANVDLVNSRMISNQPLEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDFPARRGELVCDSISQWTVADKKTIAIDMSGQTVE
Flounder 92 SQG-GGSPVTAEMANVDLVNSRMISNQPLEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDFPARRGELVCDSISQWTVADKKTIAIDMSGQTVE
Eel 1 VMISNQPLEPPLLLELEYKNYLDAAANMSMRVRHSDPSRGERLVCDSISQWTVADKKTIAIDMSGQTVE

Human 169 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLTIKGR
Pig 174 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLTIKGR
Rat 171 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLTIKGR
Chicken 191 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLTIKGR
Xenopus 42 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLT
Ray 1 KCNFKGTNEGCRGIDKHHNSQCRCTQSYVRALTDSKIKG
Salmon 43 KCVTVNLGKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLTIKGR
Zebrafish 192 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLTIKGR
Tetraodon 192 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLTIKGR
Platyfish 191 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLTIKGR
Flounder 191 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLTIKGR
Eel 76 KVPVSGLQLKQYFYETKNCPNPYGTKEGIDKRHRNSQCRCTQSYVRAVLTDSKIKGWRFIRIDTSCVCTLT

Figure 2.4. Multiple alignment of the predicted BDNF amino acid sequence for the eel (GenPept accession number AAV31512) and BDNF amino acid sequences for human (AAT74399), pig (CAA34685), rat (AAH87634), chicken (AAC42220), xenopus (P25432), ray (P25430), carp (AAA49204), zebrafish (NP_571670), salmon (Hallbook et al., 1991), tetraodon (CAF92094), platyfish (CAA42567) and flounder (AAL71888). The arrow indicates the site where the mature form of BDNF is cleaved from the precursor. * = identical amino acids; . = conservative substitutions.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>NT-6/7</th>
<th>NT-3</th>
<th>NT-4/5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tetradodon</td>
<td>VTVHEI</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLPI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fugu</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLPI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Platypfish</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLPI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLPI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xenopus NT-3</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLPI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fugu NT-3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ixobrychus NT-3</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLPI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rat</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLPI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zebrasoma NT-3</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLPI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salmon</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLGE</td>
<td>VTVLPI</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Figure 2.5.** Multiple alignment of the predicted amino acid sequence for *Anguilla anguilla* BDNF (GenPept accession number AA315152) with amino acid sequences for brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF), nerve growth factor (NGF), neurotrophin 3 (NT-3), neurotrophin 4/5 (NT 4/5) and neurotrophin 6/7 (NT 6/7) from other species. The amino and the carboxyl termini are indicated by the boxes labelled N-term and C-term respectively. The variable regions between neurotrophins defined by Dethleffsen et al. (2003) are boxed and marked by the roman numerals I - V. For the purposes of diagramatic clarity regions of amino acid sequences relevant only to the eel BDNF sequence are included therefore portions of prepro- and pro- peptide regions from some species have been excluded. The term NT 6/7 is used in Figure 2.5 to refer to NT 6 or NT 7 requested by Dethleffsen et al. (2003). GenPept accession numbers were as follows: BDNF: flounder: AAL71888; platyfish: CAA42567; tetraodon: CAF92094; zebrafish: NP_571670; carp: AAA49204; Xenopus: P25432; rat: AAH87634; NGF: eel: AA07244; platyfish: CAA42568; zebrafish: AA031814; salmon: AA072444; Xenopus: CAA39249; rat: P25427; NT-3; zebrafish: AA82731; Xenopus: AA817733; rat: NP_112335; NT 6/7: carp: AAC25632; swordtail: AA61922; platyfish: AA61923; zebrafish: AA031821; NT 4/5: Xenopus: CA82906; rat: AAA41728. Sequences for fugu and tetraodon NT 4/5 were taken from Dethleffsen et al. (2003). *= identical amino acids, , = conservative substitutions.
2.3.4 Wholemount in situ hybridisation (WISH)

After WISH experiments, tissue remained opaque despite clearing, and was distorted and curled due to heating during the hybridisation wash steps. The opaque nature of the tissue rendered signal visualisation unsatisfactory and determination therefore of adequate probe penetration was unfeasible. Staining did seem to be apparent in some regions however.

Staining could not be verified as being specific for TH since a satisfactory comparison of staining patterns in the brains hybridised with the antisense and sense probes was not possible due to the opacity of the tissue. However, the olfactory bulb appeared to be more strongly stained in brains hybridised with the antisense TH probe as opposed to the sense control probe (Fig. 2.6B) and a distinctive rugby ball shaped region of staining was observed in the diencephalon, rostral to the pituitary gland (Fig. 2.6A). These findings are in agreement with those of Roberts et al. (1989) and Boularand et al. (1998).

Staining, although stronger for the antisense probe (Fig. 2.7A), was seen in the tegmentum after WISH with sense and antisense BDNF probes (Fig. 2.7). Staining was not obvious in other brain regions (e.g. the rhombencephalon) due to the opaque nature of the tissue (Fig. 2.7).

2.3.5 In situ hybridisation to cryostat and vibrating microtome sections - 770 nt TH probe

Methods I and II for ISH to cryostat sections yielded no signal for TH (data not shown). Using method III, counterstaining of cryostat sections with nuclear fast red was necessary to visualise brain areas that were not stained by ISH and to aid identification of brain regions. Distinctive cellular staining for the antisense TH probe was seen after ISH to cryostat (Fig. 2.8A, C and E) and vibrating microtome (Fig. 2.9A, C and D) sections. Areas of staining included the olfactory bulb (Fig. 2.9), telencephalon (Fig. 2.9), diencephalon (Fig. 2.8 and Fig. 2.9) and some cells in the reticular formation (Fig. 2.8). The results were in agreement with those reported by Boularand et al. (1998) for TH mRNA expression. No signal was seen on examination of corresponding sense controls (Fig. 2.8B and D and F; Fig. 2.9B).
Figure 2.6. Results of wholemount in situ hybridisation (WISH) with tyrosine hydroxylase (TH) antisense and sense probes. Photographs are taken under dark field microscopic illumination. A: View of the ventral surface of a whole brain after WISH with TH antisense probe. The regions of the olfactory bulb and diencephalon where staining was obvious, are indicated by the open arrowhead and arrow respectively. B: Lateral view of brains cut down the midline. The olfactory bulb (indicated by the open arrowheads) is more strongly stained in the antisense brain (bottom) than in the sense control (top). Note the curling of the tissue in A and B. Scale bars = 1.5 mm.
Figure 2.7. Wholemount in situ hybridisation (WISH) results for 104 nt BDNF antisense (A) and sense (B) probes. Both brains are shown in lateral view. Prior to WISH, brains were cut down the midline and the forebrain area rostral to tegmentum was removed. Staining was seen in the tegmentum (region indicated by arrows) following WISH with the antisense probe but was also present, although fainter, in the brain probed with the sense probe. Presence or absence of staining in the rhombencephalon (region indicated by arrowheads) could not be determined due to the opaque nature of the tissue. Scale bars = 700 μm.
Figure 2.8. In situ hybridisation to cryostat sections with tyrosine hydroxylase antisense (A, C, E) and sense (B, D, F) probes. A-D: Horizontal sections through eel brain stem. Stained cells of the reticular formation in A and C are indicated by black arrows. Note absence of staining in corresponding sense controls, B and D respectively. E, F: Transverse sections through diencephalon. E shows staining in the magnocellular hypothalamic nucleus. Staining is not present in corresponding sense control, F. Scale bars = 200 µm for A, B, C and D and 100 µm for E and F.
Figure 2.9. Photomicrographs of Vibratome sections following *in situ* hybridisation with tyrosine hydroxylase (TH) antisense (A, C and D) and sense (B) probes. A: TH mRNA expression in the diencephalon marked by arrows. B: Corresponding sense control for A. Note absence of staining in region marked by arrows. C: Low power photomicrograph showing TH mRNA expression in the olfactory bulb (OB) and the telencephalon (Telen). D: High power photomicrograph of staining in C in the telencephalon. Scale bars = 100 μm for A, B and D and 400 μm for D.
2.3.6 In situ hybridisation to cryostat and vibrating microtome sections – 104 nt BDNF probe

As with the TH probe, methods I and II for ISH to cryostat sections yielded no signal for BDNF (data not shown). When Method III was used, staining was seen in the regions of the brain such as the olfactory bulb, telencephalon and brain stem with the 104 nt antisense probe for BDNF and was more obvious in vibrating microtome (Fig. 2.10C and E) than in cryostat sections (Fig. 2.10A). The staining however could not be localised to specific cell bodies. The sense controls sections also appeared to show a fainter but similar pattern of staining when compared to experimental tissue (Fig. 2.10B, D and F). A longer fragment of *A. anguilla* BDNF cDNA was cloned (see section 2.2 and 2.3) in order to improve probe specificity.

2.3.7 In situ hybridisation to cryostat and vibrating microtome sections – 467 nt BDNF probe

Staining could be localised to specific cell bodies when ISH was carried out with the 467 nt antisense probe for BDNF on cryostat sections (25-30 μm). Staining was seen in regions such as the telencephalon (data not shown) and the brain stem (Fig. 2.11A, C and E). Staining was not seen in corresponding sense controls (Fig. 2.11B, D and F). The intensity of staining following ISH to cryostat sections achieved with the 467 nt antisense probe for BDNF was relatively faint however when compared with that seen with the TH probe (see Fig. 2.8).

Distinctive staining patterns could be cellularly localised when ISH was carried out on the thicker (100 μm) vibrating microtome sections (Fig. 2.12A, C, E and G). These patterns were not seen in corresponding sense controls (Fig. 2.12B, D, F and H). BDNF mRNA was seen in the brainstem nuclei such as the reticular formation, in hypothalamic nuclei and in the telencephalon. The overall expression pattern for BDNF mRNA in the eel brain is described in detail in chapter 3.
Figure 2.10. Results of *in situ* hybridisation to cryostat (A,B) and Vibratome (C-F) sections with 104 bp BDNF probe. A: Staining of cells indicated by arrows in the reticular formation. B: Corresponding sense control for A. Staining is visible the same cells indicated in A (marked by arrows). C: Staining in the tegmentum (Teg) and medulla oblongata (MO). D: Corresponding sense control for C. Note overall staining pattern is fainter but similar to that in C. E: Staining in olfactory bulb (OB) and telencephalon (Telen). F: Sense control for E. Staining pattern in F is similar to that in E. Scale bars = 100μm.
Figure 2.11. *In situ* hybridisation to cryostat sections with the 467 nt BDNF probe. A: Staining of cells in the reticular formation indicated by arrows. B: Corresponding sense control for A. Note lack of staining in regions (indicated by arrows) that are stained in A. A fold in the tissue is marked by *. C, E: BDNF mRNA expression in the caudal medulla oblongata. D and F: Corresponding sense controls for C and E, respectively. Scale bars = 100 μm.
Figure 2.12. *In situ* hybridisation to vibrating microtome sections (100 μm thick) with the 467 nt BDNF probe. BDNF mRNA expression in the periventricular hypothalamus (A and G), reticular formation (C), caudal medulla oblongata (E) is shown. B, D, F and H are the corresponding sense controls for A, C, E and G respectively. Scale bars = 100 μm.
2.4 Discussion

This chapter describes the successful cloning and characterisation of a 467 bp cDNA fragment for *A. anguilla* BDNF. It also covers the trial of WISH with eel brain tissue. In addition, protocols for ISH to cryostat and vibrating microtome sections of the eel brain set up and optimised for use in our laboratory are described in detail.

2.4.1 Cloning and characterisation of a 467 bp cDNA fragment for *A. anguilla* BDNF

The 467 bp cDNA fragment coding for *A. anguilla* BDNF cloned in this study possessed a high degree of identity with BDNF sequences from various species at the nucleotide (87-88% with other fish) and amino acid (≥79% for all species examined, see Table 2.2; Fig. 2.4) level. The fragment spans the majority of the coding and some of the propeptide region of the major BDNF exon (see Fig. 2.1 and 2.3) including the five variable regions, which exist between all neurotrophins (Fig. 2.5). Five BDNF specific regions will be present therefore in antisense probes transcribed from the 467 bp insert and will help to promote specificity of probe binding to target BDNF mRNA only during ISH.

The cloning of BDNF is the first step towards enabling the expression of BDNF to be studied at the molecular level. Not only will the cloning of this fragment be important for future experiments investigating CNS regeneration in *A. anguilla* but also this sequence information may be important in functional genomic studies in this and other species. For example, sequence comparisons between distantly related organisms such as fish and humans may aid in recognising functionally important regions in a gene sequence (Roest Crollius and Weissenbach, 2005). Furthermore, since neurotrophin sequences are highly conserved between species, they may also be useful in evolutionary and phylogenetic studies (Kullander *et al.*, 1997; Heinrich and Lum, 2000). Kullander *et al.* (1997) for instance, used sequence data for NGF, BDNF and NT-3 to carry out a phylogenetic analysis of Australian marsupials. The results of their study confirmed the previous classification of marsupial orders, which was based on morphological characteristics (Kullander *et al.*, 1997). Some debate exists over the phylogeny of freshwater eels and the dispersal routes of the genus based on studies involving analysis of mitochondrial genes (Bastrop *et al.*, 2000; Aoyama *et al.*, 2001; Lin *et al.*, 2001; Wirth and Bernatchez, 2001; Mank and Avise, 2003; Minegishi *et al.*, 2005). A different approach comparing neurotrophin sequences in different eel species similarly to Kullander *et al.* (1997) and for which degenerate primers that have been shown to amplify BDNF from *A. anguilla* RNA samples are now available may help to further clarify and/or to confirm present findings related to the phylogeny of freshwater eels.
2.4.2 Wholemount in situ hybridisation

For the purposes of this study, it was decided that WISH was not suitable for examination of mRNA expression patterns the eel brain. The opaque nature of the tissue rendered signal visualisation unsatisfactory for further analysis and determination of adequate probe penetration was unfeasible (Fig. 2.6 and Fig. 2.7).

As mentioned in section 2.1, the process of WISH is usually restricted to studies of gene expression patterns during embryogenesis and is not normally feasible in relatively more dense and complex adult tissues (Xu and Wilkinson, 1998). However, WISH has been carried out effectively in the adult lamprey brain (Swain et al., 1994; Jacobs et al., 1996, 1997). Its success in the lamprey may be due to the absence of myelin in the CNS of these animals (Bullock et al., 1984). Myelin has a high lipid content (Lees and Brostoff, 1984) and ISH has been shown to be hindered in fatty tissues (Braissant and Wahli, 1998). The lack of myelin in the lamprey brain therefore probably allows for easier penetration of probes and reagents into neurons than in the eel brain. In addition, the absence of myelin in the lamprey renders the entire CNS translucent which greatly aids in signal visualisation (Bullock et al., 1984; Swain et al., 1994; Shifman and Selzer, 2000).

In order to determine definitively if WISH is feasible in the eel brain, a future experiment could be carried out whereby a tissue sample sectioned after WISH was compared with sections from the same area after ISH. The only advantage of carrying out WISH in the eel brain would be the greater volume of samples that could processed in one experiment since due to the tissue opacity, brains would have to be sectioned for further examination of results. However, tissue distortion and curling after heat treatment may hinder the cutting of sections and this problem would need to be overcome before such an approach would be beneficial.

2.4.3 Probe specificity

Short nucleic acid probes (25-200 bp) have been shown to produce ISH signals (Cox et al., 1984; Wilkinson, 1995; Braissant and Wahli, 1998; Rattray and Michael, 1998; Miura et al., 2002) and may be particularly useful when examining expression of splice variants and closely related members of a particular protein family (Rattray and Michael, 1998; Wilkinson, 1995, 1998). However, both sense and antisense 104 nt BDNF probes bound non-specifically to the eel brain tissue resulting in an all over signal that could not be localised to specific cell bodies (Fig. 2.10). The non-specific signal was deemed likely to be probe related and not protocol or tissue related (Wilkinson, 1998) since the TH probe used in parallel with the BDNF probe produced a specific signal (see Fig. 2.8 and Fig. 2.9). The cause of the non-specific binding of the probe was unlikely to
be due to the cross hybridisation of the probe with other neurotrophin family members such as NGF since a BLASTN search of the NCBI database (Altschul et al., 1997) and ClustalW alignments (Higgins et al., 1994) with the BDNF sequence that served as the probe template revealed low similarity with other neurotrophin family members (see Table 2.3; Rattray and Michael, 1998; Wilkinson, 1998; Hasegawa et al., 2005).

The cause of the non-specific probe binding therefore may have been the presence of the flanking sequence added to the 104 nt BDNF probe by primers during PCR amplification (see section 2.2.3) and the in vitro transcription process (Blödorn et al., 1998; Braissant and Wahli, 1998, Xu and Wilkinson, 1998). In the present study, probes were generated from a cDNA template cloned into the pCR®II vector (Invitrogen). T7 and SP6 are the RNA polymerase initiation sites in the pCR®II vector (Fig. 2.2). During in vitro transcription from this plasmid, approximately 90 nt of the pCR®II vector sequence corresponding to the region of the poly-cloning site between the chosen RNA polymerase initiation site and the cDNA insert will always be unavoidably included in the probe. In the case of the 104 nt probe used in this study therefore, in addition to the specific BDNF related sequence, the sequence of approximately 90 nt transcribed from the pCR®II vector and 16 nt transcribed from restriction sites added by primers would have been included in the final probe. Flanking regions transcribed from plasmids are not normally a problem when using longer probes (>500 nt) since longer probes will preferentially bind to the target sequence (Braissant and Wahli, 1998). However, the inclusion of a non-specific flanking region in a probe sequence that is approximately the same length as the specific sequence directed towards the target DNA, may have led to the generation of the non-specific signal seen in this study (Blödorn et al., 1998; Braissant and Wahli, 1998; Xu and Wilkinson, 1998).

Non-specific binding of short probes due to the inclusion of flanking plasmid sequences in the RNA probe may be overcome by amplifying the probe template by PCR using gene-specific primers into which an RNA polymerase initiation site has been incorporated at the 5’ end. In vitro transcription can then be carried out directly from the purified PCR products thus avoiding the inclusion of plasmid sequence (Gandrillon et al., 1996; David and Wedlich, 2001). On the other hand, the use of longer RNA probes (500-1000 bp) for ISH is preferable when possible since they provide greater specificity and a stronger signal since more hapten labeled nucleotides can be incorporated into them during in vitro transcription (Wilkinson, 1998). In the current study therefore, it was deemed more appropriate to overcome the problem of non-specific binding of the BDNF probe by
repeating the degenerate RT-PCR using a different primer pair in order to clone a longer cDNA fragment.

2.4.4 Optimisation of ISH protocols for cryostat sections

Three methods for ISH to cryostat sections were attempted. For the eel brain tissue used in this study, despite attempts at protocol optimisation for methods I and II, only method III produced a positive ISH signal for TH and BDNF. An experiment carried out in parallel using method I with cryostat sections of embryonic mouse tissue did result in a positive signal (Dr P. Murphy, personal communication, data not shown). It is difficult, therefore, to pinpoint the specific reason for the success of method III over I and II. However, it is often necessary to develop specific protocols to suit a particular tissue (Breitschopf et al., 1992; Strähle et al., 1994; Swain et al., 1994; Kanazir et al., 1997; Braissant and Wahli, 1998; Xu and Wilkinson, 1998; Shifman and Selzer, 2000; Plenz et al., 2002; Vanholme et al., 2002). A comparison of the three methods used in the present study does reveal some important differences, which may give some insight into the success of method III over I and II.

Although method II was applied by Kapsimali et al. (2000) to the eel brain, the animals were at a later stage in their life cycle and had undergone metamorphosis from “yellow”, fresh water-dwelling to “silver”, salt water-dwelling animals and so the tissue composition may have been different at this life stage (Rossi and Palombi, 1976; Yamoto and Hirano, 1978; Ellerby et al., 2001; Aroua et al., 2005). As mentioned in section 2.1, intrinsic differences in tissue composition such as fat content, cell composition and developmental stage may affect the success of an ISH protocol therefore method II may be more suitable for brain tissue from silver eels than yellow eels. In addition, a proteinase K digestion step was not present in the Kapsimali et al. (2000) protocol. This treatment permeabilises the tissue and aids probe and reagent penetration. The absence of this step in method II may have led to difficulty in probe and reagent access to the eel brain tissue used in the current study thus reducing the ISH signal.

The hybridisation conditions for the probe e.g. hybridisation temperature and hybridisation solution composition, can affect the success of ISH (Brown, 1998). All hybridisations for methods I-III were carried out 55 °C; the compositions of hybridisation solutions for each method, however, were different, particularly with regards to the concentrations of blocking agents such as CHAPS, heparin and tRNA for methods I and III (see Table 2.1) and the presence of Denhardt’s solution and absence blocking reagent (Roche) in the hybridisation solution for method II (see Table 2.1). Another difference
between all three methods was the variation in pre-blocking and blocking procedures prior to and during the antibody incubation step (see Table 2.1).

In conclusion, the presence of a proteinase K treatment step in method III may have been a contributing factor to its success over method II. It may also be the case that the blocking procedures to prevent non-specific binding of the probe during hybridisation and of the antibody prior to signal development described for method III are particularly effective in the eel brain tissue at reducing background, which is known to limit the detection of weak signals (Xu and Wilkinson, 1998). Other factors however, such as developmental stage and subtle differences in pre- or posthybridisation wash procedures may also have contributed to the success of method III and failure of methods I and II in producing a signal for TH and BDNF.

2.4.5 Comparison of ISH procedures to slide-mounted cryostat and free-floating vibrating microtome sections

The protocol for ISH to thin (25 - 30 µm), slide-mounted cryostat sections is slightly less time-consuming and labour-intensive than that for ISH to thick (100 µm), free-floating vibrating microtome sections. It is not as cost effective however since it requires the preparation and utilisation of large volumes (e.g. 200 ml per slide dish versus 7 ml per wash tube for free floating sections) of washing solutions and expensive reagents such as formamide for posthybridisation washes. Although histological resolution is slightly compromised in the thicker vibrating microtome sections, this method is more sensitive than ISH to cryostat sections since more target mRNA in the sectioned material is available to the probe, and in addition, reagent and probe penetration can take place from both sides of the section. In this study, signals obtained after ISH to cryostat sections using method III with the BDNF probe (Fig. 2.11) were not as strong as those obtained using the TH probe (Fig. 2.8). This suggests that BDNF is not as highly expressed in the eel brain as TH. For future studies investigating gene expression patterns in the eel brain, it may be advantageous to first carry out an ISH experiment with thick tissue sections cut on a vibrating microtome. If the gene is highly expressed and greater histological resolution is required for examination of results, it may then be beneficial to carry out an ISH to thinner cryostat sections with the same probe.

2.4.6 Concluding remarks

A 467 bp cDNA fragment for \textit{A. anguilla} BDNF has been cloned, sequenced and is publicly accessible to the scientific community on the NCBI GenBank database (accession number AY762996). A 770 bp fragment for TH has also been cloned and hence, a positive control probe is now available for future ISH experiments in our laboratory to ensure the
process is operating successfully. A protocol for ISH to thin, slide-mounted cryostat sections has been optimised for use with brain tissue from *A. anguilla*. A more sensitive procedure for ISH to thicker, free-floating vibrating microtome sections, particularly useful in the investigation of mRNA transcripts that are not highly expressed in eel CNS tissue has also been established. This protocol was used for studies described in chapter 3 to examine of BDNF mRNA expression in the normal eel brain and in chapter 4 to investigate changes in BDNF expression in the eel brain after axotomy of spinally projecting brain stem neurons.
Chapter 3.
The mRNA expression pattern of brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) in the eel brain.
3.1 Introduction

BDNF mRNA is widely distributed throughout the adult mammalian brain (Wetmore et al., 1990; Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997). Its overall expression pattern has been described in detail from the results of ISH experiments with isotopically labelled probes in the rat (Wetmore et al., 1990; Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997) and pig (Wetmore et al., 1990) brain. Immunocytochemical and immunohistochemical studies have also revealed the overall expression pattern for BDNF protein in the rat (Kawamoto et al., 1996; Conner et al., 1997; Yan et al., 1997a; Friedman et al., 1998; Furukawa et al., 1998) and human brain (Murer et al., 1999). Studies indicate that BDNF mRNA (Wetmore et al., 1990; Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997) and protein (Conner et al., 1997; Yan et al., 1997a; Furukawa et al., 1998) appear to be expressed mainly in cells possessing a neuronal morphology in the adult mammalian brain although Murer et al. (1999) noted some BDNF protein expression in glial cell bodies and processes in the human brain.

3.1.1 Overall expression patterns of BDNF mRNA and protein in the adult mammalian brain

In general, expression levels of BDNF mRNA are not uniform throughout the mammalian brain and the strength of ISH labelling is typically described by authors as being light/weak, moderate or heavy/strong (Wetmore et al., 1990; Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997). In addition, the cellular pattern of labelling varies from region to region and labelled cells in a nucleus or brain area are usually described as being occasional in number, scattered, moderate in number or densely packed (Wetmore et al., 1990; Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997). For example, densely packed pyramidal cells in the hippocampus are described as being moderately to strongly labelled (Wetmore et al., 1990; Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997). In contrast, light labelling of occasional or scattered cells has been found in the nucleus brachium and external cortex of the inferior colliculus (Conner et al., 1997). The main regions in which BDNF mRNA is expressed in the adult mammalian brain are mentioned below, progressing through the brain in a rostral to caudal direction where possible.

Moderate to heavy BDNF mRNA expression has been found in higher processing centres of the brain such as various divisions of the cortex including the visual (Castrén et al., 1992; Conner et al., 1997), frontal, cingulate and entorhinal cortices (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997). In the hippocampus, moderate to strong BDNF mRNA expression was described in the stratum pyramidale of the CA1, 2 and 3 regions and the hilus and granule cell layer of the dentate gyrus (Wetmore et al., 1990; Kokaia et al., 1993;
Conner et al., 1997). Light, moderate and strong BDNF mRNA expression was found in some basal forebrain regions such as the septum, some preoptic nuclei and the septofimbrial nucleus (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997). Labelling of BDNF mRNA in the amygdala ranged from light to heavy (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997).

Light to moderate levels of BDNF mRNA expression have been reported in some thalamic nuclei such as the central medial, intermediodorsal, anterodorsal thalamic nuclei and the medial geniculate nucleus (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997). BDNF mRNA expression ranged from light to heavy in the hypothalamic nuclei. For example, a moderate number of cells were moderately labelled in the paraventricular nucleus, lightly to moderately labelled in the dorsomedial nucleus and heavily labelled in the ventromedial hypothalamic nucleus (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997).

In addition, BDNF mRNA expression tended to be light to moderate in primary sensory regions of the brain such as the internal granule and glomerular layers of the olfactory bulb (Conner et al., 1997), the optic nerve layer of the superior colliculus (Wetmore et al., 1990; Conner et al., 1997) and the inferior colliculus in the brain stem which is associated with audition (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997).

Light to heavy labelling of BDNF mRNA has been reported in the nuclei located in the brain stem that are associated with the control of breathing such as the cuneate nucleus, inferior olive, pontine nuclei and spinal trigeminal nucleus (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997). In brain stem nuclei that are involved in somatic motor control, light to moderate BDNF mRNA expression was seen only in the locus coeruleus and the dorsal paragigantocellular nucleus, which forms part of the reticular formation (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997).

BDNF protein expression, for the most part, matches the pattern of BDNF mRNA in the adult mammalian brain. For example, BDNF mRNA and protein have been found at similar expression levels and in similar cellular patterns in most regions of the cortex, the claustrum, regions of the hippocampus such as the granule layer of the dentate gyrus and most thalamic nuclei (Conner et al., 1997; Yan et al., 1997a). Nevertheless, there are some regions, such as the striatum, the magnocellular preoptic nucleus, the intermediate and deep grey layer of the superior colliculus, the spinal vestibular nucleus and the central nucleus and dorsal cortex of the inferior colliculus that contain BDNF protein but show no corresponding mRNA expression (Altar et al., 1997; Conner et al., 1997; Yan et al., 1997a). It is probable that BDNF is anterogradely or retrogradely transported to these areas from other brain regions where BDNF synthesis takes place (Altar et al., 1997; Conner et
al., 1997; Mufson et al., 1999). In the case of the striatum, it is likely that BDNF is supplied to this region from anterograde sources. For example, Altar et al. (1997) reported that BDNF protein and mRNA are present in striatal afferents but not striatal targets and that lesioning of corticostriatal and nigrostriatal neurons resulted in the depletion of striatal BDNF. Furthermore, Kokaia et al. (1998) demonstrated that injury of corticostriatal neurons by focal cerebral ischemia resulted in a decrease in striatal levels of BDNF protein. Anterograde transport of BDNF has also been demonstrated in cortical neurons (Adachi et al., 2005), by neurons of the lateral parabrachial nucleus that project to the amygdala and by septal nuclei projecting to the medial habenular nucleus (Conner et al., 1997). On the other hand, exogenous BDNF has been shown to be retrogradely transported to distinct cell groups in regions such the frontal cortex, hippocampus, entorhinal cortex and the amygdala, from a number of injection sites in the mammalian brain (Mufson et al., 1999). Target-derived retrogradely transported BDNF may account therefore for a BDNF mRNA/protein mismatch in some cases.

3.1.2 Expression patterns of BDNF mRNA and protein in the non-mammalian brain

The overall expression patterns for BDNF mRNA and protein have not been described in the adult brain of any bird or amphibian to date. However, the presence of BDNF mRNA in specific avian and amphibian brain regions has been noted. For example, BDNF mRNA is expressed in the optic tectum, which is the non-mammalian equivalent of the superior colliculus (Torborg and Feller, 2005), in the frog (Duprey-Diaz et al., 2002) and chick (Herzog and von Bartheld, 1998). In addition, BDNF protein expression has been reported in the pigeon (Theiss and Güntürkün, 2001) and frog (Duprey-Díaz et al., 2002) tectum and in the hypothalamo-hypophyseal system of Xenopus (Wang et al., 2005). With regard to fish, although BDNF mRNA expression has been confirmed in the platyfish brain by northern blot hybridisation (Götz et al., 1992) and in the brain of the developing zebrafish by ISH (Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997; Lum et al., 2001), no information is available on the expression pattern of BDNF mRNA or protein in any region of the adult fish brain.

3.1.3 Functions of BDNF in the adult brain

BDNF has the potential to be involved in a number of processes in the adult brain and associated nervous system. The Trk B receptor protein is expressed in virtually all regions of the adult rat brain including areas that lack BDNF mRNA expression (Yan et al., 1997b). As mentioned above BDNF can be retrogradely and anterogradely transported along neurons (Altar et al., 1997; Mufson et al., 1999) and can also act in an autocrine manner (Davies and Wright, 1995).
BDNF may function as an autocrine, anterogradely-transported or target-derived, survival promoting factor for neurons within the brain itself, e.g. pyramidal neurons, and for various neuronal populations within the rest of the CNS such as primary sensory afferents (Kokaia et al., 1993; Davies and Wright, 1995; Altar et al., 1997; Connor and Dragunow, 1998; Mufson et al., 1999; Xu et al., 2000b; Murer et al., 2001). A study by Xu et al. (2000b) supports this idea. They created a conditional trk B mutant mouse in which trk B can be deleted in the pyramidal neurons only. They reported severe neuronal loss in the neocortex of mature mutant animals, which suggests that pyramidal neurons are dependent on the trophic effects of Trk B receptor activation for their survival (Xu et al., 2000b).

In addition, BDNF appears to have a role in modulating synaptic transmission, synaptic morphology and connectivity, and may be involved in synaptic plasticity in various regions of the adult brain such as the hippocampus and the amygdala (McAllister et al., 1999; Sherwood and Lo, 1999; Kelly et al., 2000; Schinder and Poo, 2000; Gooney et al., 2002; Vicario-Abejón et al., 2002; Blum and Konnerth, 2005; Rattiner et al., 2004; Hu et al., 2005). For instance, long term potentiation (LTP), a well studied model of synaptic plasticity, is impaired at the hippocampal Schaffer collateral-CA1 synapse in mice heterozygous and homozygous for BDNF and can be rescued by BDNF application to the hippocampal slices (Korte et al., 1995; Patterson et al., 1996). LTP is also impaired in hippocampal slices from animals treated with antibodies against BDNF (Chen et al., 1999) or when BDNF was sequestered with trkB-IgG fusion protein (Figurov et al., 1996; Kang et al., 1997).

BDNF may also modulate the synthesis and release of neuropeptides such as somatostatin in the hypothalamo-hypophysial system (Tapia- Arancibia et al., 2004; Givalois et al., 2006). BDNF has been implicated in the synthesis and release of somatostatin in vitro (Rage et al., 1999; Marmigère et al., 2001) and in vivo (Givalois et al., 2006), and Trk B receptors have been located on somatostatin producing neurons in hippocampal cultures (Rage et al., 1999). In rats, a continuous administration of BDNF in the lateral ventricle increased mRNA and protein levels of corticotropin releasing hormone and vasopressin in various hypothalamic nuclei (Naert et al., 2006).

3.1.4 Aims of chapter 3

As mentioned above, the overall expression patterns for BDNF mRNA and protein have been described in the brain of mammals such as the rat and pig, and in particular brain regions in birds and amphibians. However, a detailed study of BDNF mRNA or protein expression in the fish brain has not been carried out to date. Since BDNF and its
receptor are highly conserved between species, it is likely that they perform similar functions in all vertebrates including fish (Heinrich and Lum, 2000). A comparison of BDNF expression in homologous regions of the eel brain with other species is a first step in testing this idea. The aim of this study therefore is to provide a detailed description of BDNF mRNA expression in the eel brain and to compare its expression with that in other vertebrates such as mammals. Comparing BDNF mRNA expression in brains of amniotes that display limited CNS regeneration, with expression in the brain of an anamniote such as the eel, may give some insight into the ability of fish to regenerate the injured axons of brain stem neurons projecting to the spinal cord. Elucidating the mRNA expression pattern for BDNF in the eel brain will also help to further our knowledge and understanding of functional anatomy of the teleost brain, where some gaps still exist particularly with regard to the functional organisation of the telencephalon (Northcutt and Braford, 1980; Nieuwenhuys and Meek, 1990).

3.1.5 Overview of the morphology and functional divisions in the eel brain

As in other teleost fish, the eel brain is divided into a number of different regions (Nieuwenhuys and Pouwels, 1983; Mukuda and Ando, 2003; Fig.3.1). The most rostral of these is the telencephalon, which is made up of the olfactory bulbs and the telencephalic hemispheres. The midbrain or mesencephalon then follows and encompasses the tectum and tegmentum. The diencephalic nuclei are located in the ventral region of the telencephalic hemispheres and extend below the caudal portion of the tegmentum. The rhombencephalon is found caudal to the mesencephalon and consists of the medulla oblongata and the cerebellum (Mukuda and Ando, 2003). Ten cranial nerves, an anterior and posterior lateral line nerve and some spinooccipital nerves supply the eel brain and protrude from the basal regions of the brain (Meredith and Roberts, 1987; Mukuda and Ando, 2003).

The higher processing centres of the fish brain include the area dorsalis and area ventralis of the telencephalic hemispheres, the tectum and the cerebellum (Wullimann et al., 1996; Wullimann and Rink, 2002). These centres receive sensory information, in most cases via intermediate nuclei, from the terminal fields of primary sensory afferents and send commands to primary motor nuclei. They process sensory information and ultimately control functions such as movement and feeding (Nieuwenhuys and Meek, 1983; Nieuwenhuys and Meek, 1990; Molist et al., 1993; Wullimann et al., 1996; Herrero et al., 1998; Prechtl et al., 1998; Wullimann and Rink, 2002; Perez-Perez et al., 2003; Angeles Luque et al., 2005). Primary sensory and motor centres in the teleost brain are located mainly in the olfactory bulb, the tectum, some diencephalic regions and the mesencephalic
tegmentum and medulla oblongata of the rhombencephalon (Wullimann et al., 1996). The
diencephalon, mesencephalic tegmentum and medulla oblongata of the rhombencephalon
together make up a functional region brain known as the brain stem (Nieuwenhuys and
Pouwels, 1983). The brain stem provides an information relay station between higher brain
processing centres and the neurons that project to and from many structures in the
periphery (Whelan, 1996; Deliagina et al., 2000; Bosch and Roberts, 2001; Deliagina et
al., 2002).
3.2 Materials and Methods

3.2.1 Animals

This study includes uninjured European eels, *Anguilla anguilla* L., (total n = 4) obtained from the wild in Co. Mayo and Co. Westmeath, of unknown sex in a non-migratory, immature stage of the life cycle. Animals ranged in length from 350 to 500 mm. The eels were anaesthetized and the tissue was fixed for ISH as described in section 2.2.1. Serial sections of 100 μm in thickness were cut in the horizontal (n = 2) or transverse plane (n = 1) with a vibrating microtome (VT1000S, Leica).

3.2.2 Histology

The perfused brain of another eel was equilibrated in 30% sucrose/PBS solution overnight at 4 °C and frozen in optimal cutting temperature compound (BDH) embedding medium on Dry Ice the following day. Serial sections (30 μm) were cut horizontally on a cryostat (Bright) and stained with cresyl violet (0.5 %) for the study of cytoarchitecture. A transverse series from the midbrain region (diencephalon and mesencephalon) of another fish, stained with cresyl violet and prepared previously, was also consulted during the identification of the cell masses.

3.2.3 In situ hybridisation

Sense and antisense probes were prepared as described in section 2.2 from plasmid DNA containing a 467 bp BDNF cDNA insert. Probes were also prepared for TH as described in section 2.2. ISH was carried out as described in section 2.2.11. Negative (sense) controls were included in all experiments. Some sections probed for TH served as positive controls for ISH experiments.

3.2.4 ISH analysis - Visual comparisons, reconstructions

Light microscopic images were collected using a microscope (Olympus BX41) and a digital camera and processed using Adobe Photoshop 6.0. The locations of all labeled cell profiles were charted at 40 X magnification from serial transverse sections using a drawing tube attached to a microscope (a camera lucida). Cells were included when cellular staining was clearly visible above background and not present in sense controls. Reconstructions of the overall staining patterns in the telencephalon, mesencecephalon, diencephalon and rhombencephalon were compiled from the camera lucida drawings of transverse sections.

In order to designate the cells labeled after ISH, correlations were made between the cresyl violet-stained and ISH sections. Standard nomenclature was used to facilitate comparison with previous studies on teleost fish (Butler and Hodos, 1996), nevertheless, there are some inconsistencies between authors in the nomenclature of various nuclei in the...
teleost brain (Nieuwenhuys and Pouwels, 1983; Schellart, 1990; Mukuda and Ando, 2003). Difficulties were encountered therefore in the nomenclature of specific nuclei since a comprehensive brain atlas for *A. anguilla* is not yet available. A brain atlas is available for *A. japonica* (Mukada and Ando, 2003), a species closely related to *A. anguilla* (Minegishi *et al.*, 2005). However, the diagrammatic quality is poor and the authors frequently used different nomenclature from other brain studies on fish (Braford and Northcutt, 1983; Nieuwenhuys and Pouwels, 1983; Meredith *et al.* 1987; Roberts *et al.* 1989; Molist *et al.* 1993; Wullimann *et al.*, 1996; Bosch and Roberts, 2001). In order to overcome these difficulties, nomenclature was chosen for cellular groups in the eel brain based on studies concerning *A. anguilla* (Meredith *et al.*, 1987; Meredith and Roberts, 1987; Roberts *et al.*, 1989; Molist *et al.*, 1993; Kapsimali *et al.*, 2000; Bosch and Roberts, 2001) and where this was not possible, the brain atlas for *A. japonica* (Mukada and Ando, 2003) was followed.

Tables were compiled in line with Conner *et al.* (1997) so as to summarise the results of microscopic observation of histochemical sections from the three animals used in this study. In all tables, the reader is referred to Figure 3.2 in order to aid in the location of cellular groups mentioned. Staining of brain nuclei was rated on the basis of intensity where “absent” (denoted by -) indicates that there was no staining, “light” (denoted by +), faint staining visible above background, “moderate” (denoted by ++), where staining was clearly visible, and “strong” (denoted by +++), where cells were stained dark purple. The cellular pattern expression pattern was also described on the basis of a rating system where 1 = staining of occasional cells (approximately one or two cells within the nucleus in each section), 2 = staining of some scattered cells (approximately five to six cells within the nucleus in each section), 3 = staining of the majority of cells in the nucleus, 4 = staining of many small densely packed cells in a nucleus.
3.3 Results

Staining for BDNF mRNA with antisense probes was restricted to cells possessing a neuronal morphology. Corresponding staining was not observed in sections hybridised to the BDNF sense control probe (Figs 3.6 b, d and f; Fig. 3.12 b and d; Fig. 3.14 b and d; Fig. 3.16 b and d; Fig. 3.17 b, d and f). Clear signals were observed in sections that served as positive controls, hybridised with the antisense TH probe (data not shown). No signal was seen in sections hybridised to TH sense control probes (data not shown).

Drawings mapping the overall expression pattern of BDNF mRNA in the eel brain were constructed from transverse sections with a camera lucida (Fig. 3.2). Figure 3.1 shows the eel brain in sagittal view with vertical lines indicating the level of the transverse sections (A-X) used in Figure 3.2. As the drawings were compiled from two to five sections, they do not exactly match any one photomicrograph.
Figure 3.1. A schematic diagram of the eel brain in the sagittal plane. The telencephalon is the rostralmost division of the brain and is made up of the olfactory bulb (OB) and the telencephalic hemispheres (TEL). The mesencephalon (MES) is located caudal and dorsal to the telencephalon. It comprises the tectum (TECT) and the tegmentum (TEGM). The diencephalon (DIEN) is located in the ventral region of the telencephalic hemispheres and extends ventrally to the caudal portion of the tegmentum. The rhombencephalon (RHOM) consists of the cerebellum (CB) and the medulla oblongata (MED. OB.). The anatomical divisions of the telencephalon, mesencephalon, diencephalon and rhombencephalon are roughly demarcated by the broken lines. The brain stem, a functional division of the brain, is made up of the diencephalon, the tegmentum and the medulla oblongata. The vertical lines indicate the level of the transverse sections (A - X) used in Fig. 3.2. The letter V has not been included above its corresponding vertical line for the purposes of diagrammatic clarity.
Figure 3.2. Camera lucida drawings showing the overall BDNF mRNA expression pattern in transverse sections of the eel brain. The locations of all labeled cells were charted at 40 X magnification. This figure spans pages 67 - 82 and abbreviations relevant to each drawing page are shown on the opposing page.

Abbreviations for Fig. 3.2A - D

ac  anterior commissure  
Dc  central zone of the area dorsalis  
Dd  dorsal zone of the area dorsalis  
Dl  lateral zone of the area dorsalis  
Dld  dorsal portion of lateral zone of the area dorsalis  
Dlv  ventral portion of lateral zone of the area dorsalis  
Dm  medial zone of the area dorsalis  
E  entopeduncular nucleus  
EC  external cell layer  
GL  glomerulus (olfactory bulb)  
LC  locus coeruleus  
nT  nucleus taenia  
PPa  nucleus preopticus parvocellularis anterior  
Vc  commissural nucleus of the area ventralis  
Vd  dorsal nucleus of the area ventralis  
VL  ventrolateral nucleus of the thalamus  
Vs  supracommissural nucleus of the area ventralis  
Vv  ventral nucleus of the area ventralis
Abbreviations for Fig. 3.2E-G

Dc  central zone of the area dorsalis
Dl  lateral zone of the area dorsalis
Dlp posterior portion of lateral zone of the area dorsalis
Dm  medial zone of the area dorsalis
E   entopeduncular nucleus
flt telencephalic lateral longitudinal fasciculus
HA  dorsal habenular nucleus
HAV ventral habenular nucleus
OC  optic chiasma
ON  optic nerve
PMm nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars magnocellularis
PMp nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars parvocellularis
PPp nucleus preopticus parvocellularis posterior
SC  suprachiasmatic nucleus
ve  ventricle
Vp  posterior nucleus of the area ventralis
Abbreviations for Fig 3.2H-J

A    anterior thalamic nucleus
CP   central posterior thalamic nucleus
DP   dorsal posterior thalamic nucleus
HAd  dorsal habenular nucleus
HAV  ventral habenular nucleus
HC   caudal zone of periventricular hypothalamus
HV   ventral zone of periventricular nucleus hypothalamus
ndil diffuse nucleus of inferior lobe
nTL  nucleus lateralis tuberis
OT   optic tectum
PPd  nucleus pretectalis periventricularis, pars dorsalis
PGm  preglomerular nuclear complex
PMg  nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars gigantocellularis
PPp  nucleus preopticus parvocellularis posterior
PPv  nucleus pretectalis periventricularis, pars ventralis
PSp  nucleus pretectalis superficialis, pars parvocellularis
PT   posterior thalamic nucleus
PVO  paraventricular organ
SC   suprachiasmatic nucleus
SCO  subcommissural organ
SPV  stratum periventricular
TPp  periventricular nucleus of posterior tuberculum
TS   torus semicircularis
ve   ventricle
VL   ventrolateral nucleus of the thalamus
VM   ventromedial nucleus of the thalamus
### Abbreviations for Fig. 3.2K-M

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HC</td>
<td>caudal zone of periventricular hypothalamus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HL</td>
<td>inferior lobe of hypothalamus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HV</td>
<td>ventral zone of periventricular nucleus hypothalamus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MLF</td>
<td>medial longitudinal fasciculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ndil</td>
<td>diffuse nucleus of inferior lobe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nll</td>
<td>nucleus of oculomotor nerve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nMLF</td>
<td>nucleus of medial longitudinal fasciculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OT</td>
<td>optic tectum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PGM</td>
<td>preglomerular nuclear complex</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>red nucleus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPV</td>
<td>stratum periventricular</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sv</td>
<td>saccus vasculosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TP</td>
<td>nucleus posterior tuberis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TS</td>
<td>torus semicircularis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ve</td>
<td>ventricle</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Abbreviations for Fig. 3.2N-P

CbSg  granular layer of cerebellum
CbSm  molecular layer of cerebellum
GS    secondary gustatory nucleus
HL    inferior lobe of hypothalamus
HV    ventral zone of periventricular nucleus hypothalamus
LC    locus coeruleus
LL    lateral line nerve
LV    nucleus lateralis valvulae
MLF   medial longitudinal fasciculus
ndil  diffuse nucleus of inferior lobe
nl    nucleus isthmi
nlV   nucleus of trochlear nerve
nMed  nucleus medialis
nVm   trigeminal motor nucleus
nVs   trigeminal sensory nucleus
OT    optic tectum
RS    superior reticular nucleus
SO    superior olive
SPV   stratum periventricular
SRF   superior reticular formation
TS    torus semicircularis
Vc    commissural nucleus of the area ventralis
VCb   valvula cerebelli
**Abbreviations for Fig. 3.2Q and R**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cb</td>
<td>cerebellum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CbSg</td>
<td>granular layer of cerebellum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CbSm</td>
<td>molecular layer of cerebellum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cc</td>
<td>cerebellar crest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dV</td>
<td>descending tract of trigeminal nerve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LVII</td>
<td>facial lobe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>Mauthner cell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MLF</td>
<td>medial longitudinal fasciculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MO</td>
<td>magnocellular octavolateral nucleus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MRF</td>
<td>medial reticular formation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sgt</td>
<td>secondary gustatory tract</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ve</td>
<td>ventricle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VST</td>
<td>vestibulospinal tract</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Abbreviations for Fig. 3.2S-U

Cb cerebellum
cc cerebellar crest
Cven ventral commissure of rhombencephalon
dV descending tract of trigeminal nerve
IRF inferior reticular formation
LLp posterior lateral line nerve
LVII facial lobe
MLF medial longitudinal fasciculus
MLFd dorsal subdivision of medial longitudinal fasciculus
MO magnocellular octavolateral nucleus
MRF medial reticular formation
nVIIm facial motor nucleus
OEN octavolateral efferent nucleus
Rinf inferior raphe nucleus
sgt secondary gustatory tract
TO tangential octavolateral nucleus
ve ventricle
VST vestibulospinal tract
Abbreviations for Fig. 3.2V-X

AP area postrema
cc cerebellar crest
Cven ventral commissure of rhombencephalon
DO descending octavolateral nucleus
dV descending tract of trigeminal nerve
IRF inferior reticular formation
LX vagal lobe
MLF medial longitudinal fasciculus
nCC nucleus commissuralis of Cajal
nIXm glossopharyngeal motor nucleus
nXm vagal motor nucleus
Rinf inferior raphe nucleus
sgt secondary gustatory tract
ve ventricle
3.3.1 Telencephalon

The distribution of BDNF mRNA staining in the telencephalon is summarised in Table 3.1. In the olfactory bulb, some scattered small cells in the internal and external cell layers, and larger cells of the glomeruli were lightly stained (Figs. 3.2A).

The telencephalic hemispheres can be divided into the area ventralis, which consists of a number of periventricularly located nuclei and the area dorsalis, which is made up of large cell masses (Fig. 3.2B-F). In the rostral telencephalic hemispheres (Fig. 3.2B; Fig 3.3), moderate staining was seen mainly in the dorsal (Dd; Fig 3.3 b), medial (Dm), lateral (Dl) and the dorsal part of the central (Dc) zone of the area dorsalis and only the lateral nucleus of the area ventralis (Vl; Fig. 3.3 c). More caudally in the telencephalon (Figs.3.2C), moderate staining was still apparent in the area dorsalis; however, staining was absent in the central zone of the area dorsalis (Dc). Moderate staining of small densely packed cells in the ventral nucleus of the area ventralis (Vv) was also apparent at this level, however the lateral nucleus of the area ventralis (Vl) was not stained (Fig. 3.2C).

At the level of the anterior commissure (Fig. 3.2D), light staining of most cells was seen in dorsal (Vd), supracommissural (Vs) and ventral (Vv) nuclei of the area ventralis, and of scattered cells in the commissural nucleus of the area ventralis (Vc). Moderate staining of most cells was again obvious in the central (Dc), dorsal (Dd) and lateral (Dl) zone of the area dorsalis. Moderate staining of a few scattered cells in the medial (Dm) zone was also seen. Cells in the entopeduncular nucleus (E) were lightly stained and moderate staining of cells of the nucleus taenia (nT) was also observed.

In sections caudal and adjacent to the anterior commissure of the telencephalon (Fig. 3.2E and Fig. 3.4 a-d), densely packed cells in the posterior area of lateral zone of the area dorsalis (Dlp) were moderately stained (Fig. 3.4 b). The medial region of lateral zone of the area dorsalis (Dl) was not stained although more laterally located cells in the lateral zone did show a moderate signal. Most of the cells in the medial (Dm) and central (Dc; Fig.3.4 c) zone of the area dorsalis were moderately stained. A few scattered cells lining the ventricle in the posterior nucleus of the area ventralis (Vp) were lightly stained. As in the more rostral sections, light staining of scattered cells was also seen in the entopeduncular nucleus (E).

In caudalmost sections of the telencephalon (Fig. 3.2F and Fig. 3.5 a-c), the majority of cells in the medial (Dm), lateral (Dl), posterior lateral (Dlp; Fig. 3.5 b) and central (Dc) zone of the area dorsalis were moderately stained. A few scattered cells were lightly stained in the entopeduncular nucleus (E; Fig. 3.5 c) and the posterior nucleus of the area ventralis (Vp).
No corresponding ISH signals were obtained in telencephalic sections hybridised to BDNF sense control probes. Figure 3.6 a, c and e shows an example of BDNF mRNA expression in a horizontal section of the telencephalon alongside a serial section from the same brain region, hybridised to the BDNF sense probe (Fig. 3.6 b, d and f).

**Table 3.1. Summary of BDNF mRNA expression in the telencephalon of *A. anguilla*.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Brain region</th>
<th>Staining intensity/ cells stained §</th>
<th>Reference for Fig. 3.2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Olfactory bulb</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Internal cell layer (IC)</td>
<td>+/2</td>
<td>A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External cell layer (EC)</td>
<td>+/2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glomerulus (GL)</td>
<td>+/2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Telencephalic nuclei of the telencephalic hemispheres**

**Area dorsalis**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nucleus</th>
<th>Staining intensity/ cells stained §</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Medial zone (Dm; rostral)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medial zone (Dm; medial)</td>
<td>++/2</td>
<td>C, D</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medial zone (Dm; caudal)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>E, F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lateral zone (Dl)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>B-F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lateral zone, posterior area (Dlp)</td>
<td>++/4</td>
<td>E, F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorsal zone (Dd)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>B-D</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central zone (Dc; rostral)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>B, C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central zone (Dc; caudal)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>D-F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nucleus taenia (nT)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>D</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Entopeduncular nucleus (E)</td>
<td>+/2</td>
<td>D-F</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Area ventralis**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nucleus</th>
<th>Staining intensity/ cells stained §</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lateral nucleus (VI; rostral)</td>
<td>++/4</td>
<td>B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lateral nucleus (VI; caudal)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorsal nucleus (Vd; rostral)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>B, C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorsal nucleus (Vd; caudal)</td>
<td>+/3</td>
<td>D</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ventral nucleus (Vv; rostral)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ventral nucleus (Vv; medial)</td>
<td>++/4</td>
<td>C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ventral nucleus (Vv; caudal)</td>
<td>+/3</td>
<td>D</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supracommissural nucleus (Vs)</td>
<td>+/3</td>
<td>D</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commissural nucleus (Vc)</td>
<td>+/2</td>
<td>D</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Posterior nucleus (Vp)</td>
<td>+/2</td>
<td>E, F</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ Staining intensity: - = absent  + = light  ++ = moderate  +++=strong; cells stained: 1= occasional cells, 2= some scattered cells, 3=most cells stained, 4=densely packed cells.
Figure 3.3. BDNF mRNA expression in a transverse section of the rostral telencephalon. This figure corresponds to Figure 3.2B. a: Low power image of the section. b and c are higher power images of boxes b and c in a respectively. b: Staining of cells in the dorsal zone of the area dorsalis (Dd) indicated by arrowheads. c: Shows BDNF mRNA expression indicated by arrows in the lateral nucleus of the area ventralis (VI). Scale bars = 200 μm.
Figure 3.4. BDNF mRNA expression in a transverse section of the caudal telencephalon (b and c) and rostral diencephalon (d). The brain region shown corresponds to the region depicted in Figure 3.2E. a: Low power image of a transverse section showing the overall staining pattern in this region. b, c, d: Higher power photographs of stained cells in the central zone of area dorsalis (box c in a), lateral zone of the area dorsalis (box b in a) and nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars parvocellularis (box d in a), respectively. Scale bars = 100 µm
Figure 3.5. Photomicrographs showing BDNF mRNA expression in the nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars magnocellularis (PMM), the posterior nucleus preopticus parvocellularis (PPp), suprachiasmatic nucleus (SC) and in regions of the telencephalon including the lateral zone of the area dorsalis. The brain region pictured corresponds to the area illustrated in Figure 3.2F. a: Low power image of the overall expression pattern in the transverse section photographed. The SC is indicated in a by the arrowhead. b: Higher power image of staining in the lateral zone of the area dorsalis (box b in a). c: Higher power image of box c in a. The PMm and PPp are indicated by the arrowheads and arrow respectively. The entopeducular nucleus is located at E. Scale bars = 200 µm.
Figure 3.6. Photomicrographs of BDNF mRNA expression in horizontal sections of the telencephalic hemispheres with corresponding sense controls. a: Low power photo of staining in telencephalic hemispheres. c: High power image of stained cells in the medial zone of the area dorsalis (Dm in a). e: High power image of lateral zone of the area dorsalis (Dl in a). b, d and f are the corresponding sense controls for a, c and e respectively. Scale bars= 100 μm.
3.3.2 Diencephalon

BDNF mRNA expression in the nuclei of the diencephalon is summarised in Table 3.2. In the rostral portion of the diencephalon, BDNF mRNA expression was visible in the nucleus preopticus parvocellularis anterior (PPa), which showed moderate staining in many cells (Fig. 3.2D). In the rostral nucleus preopticus parvocellularis posterior (PPp), strong staining of small densely packed cells was observed (Fig. 3.2F and Fig. 3.5 c) and more caudally, densely packed cells were moderately stained in this nucleus (Fig. 3.2G and H). Staining was also obvious in the magnocellular nuclei of the preoptic area (PMp, PMm and PMg; Fig. 3.2E-H). Strong staining of most cells in the nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars parvocellularis (PMp; Fig. 3.2E and Fig. 3.4 d) was observed. The majority of cells in the rostral area of the nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars magnocellularis (PMm; Fig. 3.2F and Fig. 3.5 c) were heavily stained whereas more caudally, a few scattered cells in this nucleus showed moderate staining (Fig. 3.2G). Small densely packed cells were moderately stained in the nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars gigantocellularis (PMg; Fig. 3.2H and Fig. 3.7 b). BDNF mRNA expression was also evident in the suprachiasmatic nucleus (SC), the cells of which were heavily stained in the rostral region of this nucleus (Fig. 3.2F and Fig. 3.5 a) and moderately stained more caudally (Fig. 3.2G and H; Fig. 3.7 a). In the epithalamus, most of the cells of the dorsal and ventral habenular nuclei (HAd and HAv; Fig. 3.2G and H) were moderately stained.

Nuclei of the thalamus, the hypothalamus, the posterior tuberculum and the pretectal area are located in the caudal diencephalon. Moderate to light staining of cells was seen various thalamic nuclei (Fig. 3.2H-J). Scattered cells were moderately stained in the ventrolateral nucleus of the thalamus (VL; Fig. 3.2H and Fig. 3.7 b). Staining was absent in the rostral portion of ventromedial nucleus of the thalamus (VM; Fig. 3.2H and Fig. 3.7 b) however, most cells were lightly stained in the caudal portion of this thalamic nucleus (VM; Fig. 3.2J). A few scattered cells were moderately stained in the anterior (A; Fig. 3.2H) and dorsal posterior (DP; Fig. 3.2I) thalamic nuclei. Most cells were moderately stained in the central posterior thalamic nucleus (CP; Fig. 3.2I and Fig. 3.8 c) and lightly stained in the posterior thalamic nucleus (PT; Fig. 3.2J).

Strong staining was apparent in densely packed hypothalamic cells with a periventricular location such as the nucleus of the lateralis tuberus (nTL; Fig. 3.2I and J; Fig. 3.8 b), the caudal (HC; Fig. 3.9 d) and ventral (HV; Fig. 3.9 e) zones of the periventricular hypothalamus (Fig. 3.2J-N and see also Fig. 3.10 d and e for cresyl violet staining of HC and HV). Moderate staining was also observed in some scattered cells in
the magnocellular hypothalamic nucleus (Mgh; Fig. 3.21 and Fig. 3.8 c) and in the majority of the cells in the diffuse nucleus of the inferior lobe (ndil; Fig. 3.21, K-N; Fig. 3.8 d).

Pretectal nuclei that showed light staining included the subcommissural organ (SCO; Fig. 3.21) in occasional cells and the nucleus pretectalis superficialis, pars parvocellularis (PSp; Fig. 3.21) in scattered cells. Moderate staining was seen in the majority of cells in the nucleus pretectalis periventricularis, pars dorsalis (PPd; Fig. 3.21 and Fig. 3.8 c) and the nucleus pretectalis periventricularis, pars ventralis (PPv; Fig. 3.21 and Fig. 3.8 c).

Nuclei of the posterior tuberculum that showed light staining were the pregglomerular nuclear complex in scattered cells (PGm; Fig. 3.2H-J, L; Fig. 3.8 d) and the periventricular nucleus of the posterior tuberculum in the majority of cells (TPp; Fig. 3.21 and Fig. 3.8 c) Moderate staining of most of the cells was seen in the paraventricular organ (PVO; Fig. 3.21) and strong staining of densely packed cells in the nucleus posterior tuberis (TP; Fig. 3.2L; Fig. 3.10 d shows cresyl violet staining of this nucleus) was observed.

Corresponding staining of diencephalic nuclei was not seen in sections hybridised to BDNF sense control probes. See Figure 2.12A and G for an example of BDNF mRNA expression in a horizontal sections showing staining in the caudal zone of the periventricular hypothalamus (HC) alongside a serial section from the same brain region, hybridised to the BDNF sense probe (Fig. 2.12B and H).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Brain region</th>
<th>Nucleus</th>
<th>Staining intensity/ cells stained §</th>
<th>Reference for Fig. 3.2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Preoptic area</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nucleus preopticus</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>parvocellularis anterior (PPa)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>D</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>magnocellularis, pars parvocellularis (PMp)</td>
<td>+++/3</td>
<td>E</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>magnocellularis, pars magnocellularis (PMm; rostral)</td>
<td>+++/3</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>magnocellularis, pars magnocellularis (PMm; caudal)</td>
<td>++/2</td>
<td>G</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>parvocellularis posterior (PPp; rostral)</td>
<td>+++/4</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>parvocellularis posterior (PPp; caudal)</td>
<td>++/4</td>
<td>G, H</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>magnocellularis, pars gigantocellularis (PMg)</td>
<td>++/4</td>
<td>H</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Suprachiasmatic nucleus (SC; rostral)</td>
<td>+++/4</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Suprachiasmatic nucleus (SC; caudal)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>G, H</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Epithalamus</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dorsal habenular nucleus (HAb)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>G, H</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ventral habenular nucleus (HAV)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>G, H</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Thalamus</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Anterior nucleus (A)</td>
<td>++/2</td>
<td>H</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ventrolateral nucleus (VL)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>H</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ventromedial nucleus (VM; rostral)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>H</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ventromedial nucleus (VM; caudal)</td>
<td>+/3</td>
<td>J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dorsal posterior (DP)</td>
<td>++/2</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Central Posterior (CP)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Posterior (PT)</td>
<td>+/3</td>
<td>J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hypothalamus</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Magnocellular hypothalamic nucleus (Mgh)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nucleus lateralis tuberis (nTL)</td>
<td>+++/4</td>
<td>I, J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Diffuse nucleus of inferior lobe (ndil)</td>
<td>+++/3</td>
<td>I, K-N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Caudal zone of periventricular hypothalamus (HC)</td>
<td>+++/4</td>
<td>J-L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ventral zone of periventricular hypothalamus (HV)</td>
<td>+++/4</td>
<td>J-N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pretectum</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subcommissural organ (SCO)</td>
<td>+/-1</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nucleus pretectalis</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>periventricularis, pars dorsalis (PPd)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>periventricularis, pars ventralis (PPv)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>superficialis, pars parvocellularis (PSp)</td>
<td>+/2</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Posterior tuberculum</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Preglomerular nuclear complex (PGm)</td>
<td>+/-2</td>
<td>H-J, L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Periventricular nucleus of posterior tuberculum (TPp)</td>
<td>+/-3</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Paraventricular organ (PVO)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nucleus posterior tuberis (TP)</td>
<td>+++/4</td>
<td>L</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ Staining intensity: - = absent  += light ++ = moderate +++=strong; cells stained: 1= occasional cells, 2= some scattered cells, 3=most cells stained, 4=densely packed cells
Figure 3.7. BDNF mRNA expression rostrally located nuclei of the diencephalon. 
a: Low power photograph of a transverse section from this brain region. Staining in 
the suprachiasmatic nucleus (SC) is indicated by the arrow. b: Higher power 
image of the boxed region in a. Staining in the ventrolateral nucleus of the 
thalamus (VL) is indicated by the white arrowhead. BDNF mRNA expression in the 
nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars gigantocellularis (PMg) is indicated by 
the black arrowhead. Staining in the nucleus preopticus parvocellularis, pars 
posterior (PPp) is denoted by the black arrow. Note lack of staining in the rostral 
portion of the ventromedial nucleus of the thalamus (VM) which is the region 
indicated by *. This figure corresponds to Figure 3.2H. Scale bars = 200 μm.
Figure 3.8. BDNF mRNA expression in a transverse section of the diencephalon at the level of the rostral portion of the nucleus lateralis tuberis (nTL). This figure corresponds to Figure 3.21. a: Low power image of the section. b: Higher power image of box b in a showing staining in the nTL. c: Higher power photograph of box c in a showing staining in various diencephalic nuclei. Abbreviations: PPd: nucleus preopticus parvocellularis posterior; PPv: nucleus pretectalis periventricularis, pars ventralis; CP: central posterior thalamic nucleus; TPp: periventricular nucleus of posterior tuberculum; Mgh: magnocellular hypothalamic nucleus. d: Higher power image of box d in a showing BDNF mRNA expression in the diffuse nucleus of the inferior lobe (ndil) indicated by black arrowheads and in the preglomerular nuclear complex (PGm) indicated by white arrowhead. Scale bars = 200 μm.
Figure 3.9. BDNF mRNA expression in a transverse section of the midbrain at the level of the nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus (nMLF). This section corresponds to Figure 3.2L and see also Figure 3.10. a: Low power image of the section. b, c, d and e are higher photomicrographs of boxes b, c, d and e in a respectively. b: Staining in the cells of the nMLF is indicated by the black arrows. c: Shows staining in the stratum periventricular of the tectum indicated by the white arrowheads and in the cells of the torus semicircularis (TS) denoted by the black arrowheads. d: Staining of cells in the caudal zone of the periventricular hypothalamus (Hc) indicated by the white arrowheads and in the diffuse nucleus of the inferior lobe (ndil) indicated by the black arrows. e: Shows staining in the ventral zone of periventricular hypothalamus. This section is caudal to the nucleus posterior tuberis (TP) and therefore it is not featured in this photograph. Scale bars = 200 μm for a and 100 μm for b, c, d and e.
Figure 3.10. A transverse section of the midbrain at the level of the nucleus of medial longitudinal fasciculus (nMLF) stained with cresyl violet. This section corresponds to Figure 3.2L and 3.9. a: Low power image of the section. b, c, d and e are higher power photographs of boxes b, c, d and e in a respectively. b: Shows staining in the nMLF indicated by the arrowheads. c: Staining in the stratum periventricular (SPV) of the tectum is indicated by the arrows and in the torus semicircularis (TS) by the arrowheads. d: Shows staining in the caudal zone of periventricular hypothalamus (HC) and the nucleus posterior tuberis (TP) indicated by the arrowhead. e: Staining of cells in the ventral zone of periventricular hypothalamus (HV). Scale bars = 200 μm.
3.3.3 Mesencephalon

Mesencephalic cells stained for BDNF mRNA after ISH are summarised in Table 3.3. The mesencephalon or midbrain consists of the tectum, the torus semicircularis (TS) and the tegmentum (Fig. 3.2H-O). The teleost tectum can be divided into seven layers (Meek, 1983, Nieuwenhuys and Pouwels, 1983, Meek, 1990, Molist et al., 1993). The deepest layer known as the stratum periventriculare (SPV), containing numerous small, densely packed neurons, showed strong staining throughout the tectum (Fig. 3.2I-O; Fig. 3.9 c; Fig. 3.10 c shows cresyl violet staining of the SPV). The other layers of the tectum were not stained. Densely packed cells in the torus semicircularis (TS) were moderately stained (Fig. 3.2J-O; Fig. 3.9 c; Fig. 3.11 c; Fig. 3.10 c and 3.11 d show cresyl violet staining of the TS).

In the tegmentum, large cells in the nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus (nMLF) were moderately stained (Fig. 3.2K, L; Fig. 3.9 b; Fig. 3.10 b is a high power image of cresyl violet staining in the nMLF) and moderate staining was also apparent in the superior reticular nucleus (RS, Fig. 3.2O and Fig. 3.11 c). Densely packed cells were moderately stained in the oculomotor nucleus (III; Fig. 3.2M) and nucleus of trochlear nerve (IV; Fig. 3.2N and O; Fig. 3.11 e; see Fig. 3.11 f for cresyl violet staining of IV) and heavily stained in the nucleus lateralis valvulae (LV; Fig. 3.2N and O; Fig. 3.11 a; see Fig. 3.11 d for cresyl violet staining of LV). Moderate staining of most cells was also seen in the secondary gustatory nucleus (GS; Fig. 3.2N and O; Fig. 3.11 e; Fig. 3.11 f shows cresyl violet staining in GS) and the nucleus isthmi (nl; Fig. 3.2N and O). Mesencephalic nuclei in the tegmentum that were not stained included the red nucleus (R; Fig. 3.2K), the superior raphe nucleus, the tegmental lateral group, the lateral mesencephalic profundus nucleus and the interpeduncular nucleus (data not shown).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Brain region</th>
<th>Staining intensity/ cells stained</th>
<th>Reference for Fig. 3.2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Torus semicircularis</td>
<td>++/4</td>
<td>J-O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tectum</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stratum periventriculare (SPV)</td>
<td>+++/4</td>
<td>I-O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tegmentum</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus (nMLF)</td>
<td>++/2</td>
<td>K, L</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red nucleus (R)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>K</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oculomotor nucleus (nIII)</td>
<td>++/4</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nucleus of trochlear nerve (nIV)</td>
<td>++/4</td>
<td>N, O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nucleus lateralis valvulae (LV)</td>
<td>+++/4</td>
<td>N, O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secondary gustatory nucleus (GS)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>N, O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nucleus isthmi (nl)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>N, O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Superior reticular nucleus (RS)</td>
<td>++/3</td>
<td>O</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ Staining intensity: - = absent  += light  ++ = moderate  +++=strong; cells stained: 1= occasional cells, 2= some scattered cells, 3=most cells stained, 4=densely packed cells
Figure 3.11. BDNF mRNA expression (a, c, e) and cresyl violet staining (b, d, f) in transverse sections of the caudal mesencephalon. This figure corresponds to Figure 3.20. a and b are low power images of the sections. The position of the lateral valvula (LV) is indicated by the arrowheads in a. c and e are higher power images of boxes c and e in a respectively. d and f are higher power images of boxes d and f in b respectively. c: BDNF mRNA expression in the torus semicircularis (TS) is indicated by arrowheads and in the superior reticular nucleus (RS) by arrows. d: cresyl violet staining in the TS (arrowheads) and LV (circled region). e and f: Staining in the nucleus of trochlear nerve (nIV) is indicated by arrows and in the secondary gustatory nucleus (GS) by arrowheads. MLF = medial longitudinal fasciculus. Scale bars = 200 μm.
3.3.4 Rhombencephalon

The expression pattern of BDNF mRNA in the rhombencephalon is summarised in Table 3.4. The rhombencephalon is made up of the cerebellum and the medulla oblongata (Fig. 3.2P-X). The tract of the medial longitudinal fasciculus can be seen running through the ventromedial region of each section. The descending tract of the trigeminal nerve (dV) and the secondary gustatory tract (sgt) are also located in the dorsolateral region of most rhombencephalic sections.

Little staining was seen in the cerebellum although a few scattered cells were lightly stained in the Purkinje cell layer, which lies at the border of the outer molecular layers (CbSm) and the granular layer (CbSg; Fig. 3.2Q).

Large cells in the superior (SRF; Fig. 3.2P and Fig. 3.12 c), medial (MRF; Fig. 3.2Q-T; Fig. 3.13 c and Fig. 3.14 c; see Fig. 3.13 d for cresyl violet staining of the MRF) and inferior (IRF; Fig. 3.2U-X; Fig. 3.15 e and f and Fig. 3.16 c) divisions of the reticular formation were moderately to strongly stained. No corresponding staining was seen in the cells of the superior (SRF; Fig. 3.12 d and Fig. 3.17 b), medial (MRF; Fig. 3.14 d and 3.17 d) and inferior (IRF; 3.16 d) reticular formation when sections were hybridised to sense probes for BDNF. The Mauthner cells (M) were moderately stained (Fig. 3.2Q and Fig. 3.13 c and e; see Fig. 3.13 d for cresyl violet staining of the M cell). Some cells in the superior olive (SO; Fig. 3.2P) and the locus coeruleus (LC) were also stained (Fig. 3.2P and Fig. 3.12 c; note lack of staining in the LC after hybridisation to a sense probe for BDNF in Fig. 3.12 a). In the most caudal brain sections, signal was seen in the inferior raphe nucleus (Rinf; Fig. 3.2U-W; Fig. 3.15 e and f). A few cells in the area postrema (AP) were lightly stained (Fig. 3.2W and X).

In the octavolateral system, moderate staining was seen in a few scattered cells in the rostral portion only of the nucleus medialis (nMed; Fig. 3.2P and Fig. 3.12 c), in the magnocellular octavolateral nucleus (MO, Fig. 3.2Q, R, S; Fig. 3.13 c and Fig. 3.14 a; Fig. 3.13 d shows cresyl violet staining in the MO) and octavolateral efferent nucleus (OEN; Fig. 3.2T and U; Fig. 3.15 d), and in most of the cells of the tangential octavolateral nucleus (TO, Fig. 3.2S; Fig. 3.14 a). Light staining of occasional cells in the descending octavolateral nucleus (DO; Fig. 3.2V) was observed. Staining was absent in the anterior octavolateral nucleus (data not shown). The nuclei of the octavolateral system were not stained when sections were hybridised to the sense control probe for BDNF. For example, no staining was seen in the nucleus medialis (nMed; Fig. 3.12 a) or in the magnocellular (MO) and tangential (TO) octavolateral nuclei (Fig. 3.14 b).
Moderate staining was seen in the majority of cells in the motor nuclei of the following cranial nerves— the facial nerve (nVIIm; Fig. 3.2T and U; Fig. 3.15 c), the glossopharyngeal nerve (nIXm; Fig. 3.2V; Fig. 3.15 d) and the vagal nerve (nXm; Fig. 3.2W and X; 3.16 c), and in a few scattered cells in the trigeminal nerve (nVm; Fig. 3.2P; Fig. 3.12 c and Fig. 3.17 e). Moderate staining was observed in the majority of cells in the sensory nucleus of the trigeminal nerve (nVs; Fig. 3.2P) and the rostral portion of the vagal lobe only (LX; Fig. 3.2V and W). Occasional cells in the facial lobe (LVII; Fig. 3.2R-T) were lightly stained. The commissural nucleus of Cajal (nCC; Fig. 3.2X) was not stained. No staining was seen in the motor nuclei of the cranial nerves such as the trigeminal nerve (nVm; Fig. 3.12 d and Fig. 3.17 f) and the vagal nerve (nXm; Fig. 3.16 d) after sections were hybridised to the BDNF sense probe.
Table 3.4. Summary of BDNF mRNA expression in the rhombencephalon of *A. anguilla*.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Brain region</th>
<th>Nucleus</th>
<th>Staining intensity/ cells stained</th>
<th>Reference for Fig. 3.2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cerebellum</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purkinje cell layer</td>
<td>🌐/2</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Medulla oblongata</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locus coeruleus (LC)</td>
<td>🌐/2</td>
<td>P</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Superior olive (SO)</td>
<td>🌐+/3</td>
<td>P</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inferior raphe nucleus (Rinf)</td>
<td>🌐+/2</td>
<td>U-W</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Area postrema</td>
<td>🌐+/2</td>
<td>W, X</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Reticular formation:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Superior reticular formation (SRF)</td>
<td>🌐+/2</td>
<td>P</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauthner cell (M)</td>
<td>🌐+</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medial reticular formation (MRF)</td>
<td>🌐+/2</td>
<td>Q-T</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inferior reticular formation (IRF)</td>
<td>🌐+/3</td>
<td>U-X</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Octavolateral nuclei:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nucleus medialis (nMed; rostral only)</td>
<td>🌐+/2</td>
<td>P</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magnocellular octavolateral nucleus (MO)</td>
<td>🌐+/2</td>
<td>Q, R</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tangential octavolateral nucleus (TO)</td>
<td>🌐+/3</td>
<td>S</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Octavolateral efferent nucleus (OEN)</td>
<td>🌐+/2</td>
<td>T, U</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Descending octavolateral nucleus (DO)</td>
<td>🌐+/1</td>
<td>V</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cranial nerves:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sensory nucleus of the trigeminal nerve (nVs)</td>
<td>🌐+/3</td>
<td>P</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Motor nucleus of trigeminal nerve (nVm)</td>
<td>🌐+/2</td>
<td>P</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Facial lobe (LVII)</td>
<td>🌐+/2</td>
<td>R-T</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Facial motor nucleus (nVIIIm)</td>
<td>🌐+/3</td>
<td>T, U</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glossopharyngeal motor nucleus (nIXm)</td>
<td>🌐+/3</td>
<td>V</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vagal lobe (LX; rostral)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>V</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vagal lobe (LX; caudal)</td>
<td>🌐+/3</td>
<td>W</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vagal motor nucleus (nXm)</td>
<td>🌐+/3</td>
<td>W, X</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commissural nucleus of Cajal (nCC)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ Staining intensity: - = absent  +/ = light  ++ = moderate  +++ = strong; cells stained: 1 = occasional cells, 2 = some scattered cells, 3 = most cells stained, 4 = densely packed cells
Figure 3.12. Transverse sections of the rostral rhombencephalon hybridised to the BDNF antisense (a and c) and sense probe (b and d). This figure corresponds to Figure 3.2P. a and b are low power photographs of the sections. a: Staining in the locus coeruleus (LC) is indicated by the arrowhead and in the trigeminal sensory nucleus (nVs) by the arrow. c: Higher power image of box c in a. Staining in the superior reticular formation (SRF) is indicated by the arrows, in the nucleus medialis (nMed) by the black arrowheads and in the trigeminal motor nucleus (nVm) by the white arrowheads. d: Higher power image of box d in b. Scale bars = 200 μm.
Figure 3.13. Transverse sections of the rhombencephalon at the level of the Mauthner cell showing BDNF mRNA expression (a, c and e) or stained with cresyl violet (b and d). a and b are low power photographs of staining in this brain region. c: Higher power image of box c in a. d: Higher power image of box d in b. c and d: Staining in the Mauthner cell (M) is indicated by the open arrowhead, in the magnocellular octavolateral nucleus (MO) by the closed arrowheads and in the medial reticular formation (MRF) by the arrow. e: High power photograph of M indicated in c by the open arrowhead. This figure corresponds to Figure 3.2Q. Scale bars = 200 μm in a, b, c and d and 100 μm in e.
Figure 3.14. Transverse sections of the rhombencephalon at the level of the tangential octavolateral nucleus (TO) hybridised to BDNF antisense (a and c) and sense probes (b and d). This figure corresponds to Figure 3.2S. a and b are low power photographs of the sections. a: Staining in TO is indicated by arrows and in the magnocellular octavolateral nucleus (MO) by the arrowhead. c: Higher power image of box c in a. Staining in the medial reticular formation (MRF) is denoted by the arrowheads. d: Higher power image of box d in b. Scale bars = 200 μm.
Figure 3.15. BDNF mRNA expression in transverse sections of the caudal rhombencephalon. a: Low power photograph of a section which corresponds to Figure 3.2U. c: Higher power image of box c in a. Staining in the facial motor nucleus (nVIIIm) is indicated by the arrows and in the octavolateral efferent nucleus (OEN) by the arrowheads. e: Higher power photograph of box e in a showing staining in the inferior reticular formation (IRF) denoted by the arrows and in the inferior raphe nucleus (Rinf) indicated by the open arrowhead. b: Low power image of a section which corresponds to section 3.2V. d: Higher power image of box d in b. Staining in the glossopharyngeal motor nucleus (nIXm) is denoted by the arrows. f: Higher power image of box f in b showing staining in the IRF denoted by the arrows and in the Rinf indicated by the open arrowhead. Scale bars = 200 μm.
Figure 3.16. Transverse sections of the caudal rhombencephalon hybridised to BDNF antisense (a and c) and sense probes (b and d). This figure corresponds to Figure 3.2X. a: Low power image of BDNF mRNA expression in the caudal rhombencephalon. c: Higher power image of box c in a. BDNF mRNA expression in the vagal motor nucleus (nXm) is indicated by the arrow and in the inferior reticular formation (IRF) by the arrowheads. b: Low power photograph of a section from the brain same region as a, hybridised to the BDNF sense probe. d: Higher power image of box d in b. Scale bars = 200 μm.
Figure 3.17. Horizontal sections of the rhombencephalon hybridised to BDNF antisense (a, c and e) and sense (b, d and f) probes. a: BDNF mRNA expression in the superior reticular formation (SRF). b: Corresponding sense control for a. c: BDNF mRNA expression in the medial reticular formation (MRF). d: Corresponding sense control for c. e: BDNF mRNA expression in the trigeminal motor nucleus (nVm). f: Corresponding sense control for e. Scale bars = 200 μm.
3.4 Discussion

This survey of BDNF mRNA expression in the eel brain shows parallels with that reported for mammalian (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997; Liang et al., 1998a; Allen and Earnest, 2005), avian (Herzog and von Bartheld, 1998) and amphibian species (Duprey-Diaz et al., 2002; Wang et al. 2005). As in these animal groups, in the eel, expression was seen in the telencephalon, hypothalamus, tectum, many primary and secondary sensory centres, and cranial motor nuclei. ISH staining was particularly strong in the preoptic area (Table 3.2), the hypothalamus (Table 3.2), the periventricular nucleus of the posterior tuberis (Table 3.2) and the nucleus lateralis valvulae (Table 3.3). However, in contrast to the adult mammal, BDNF mRNA expression was also seen in the reticular formation and other brain stem nuclei (Table 3.4) involved in the control of movement, some of which project down the spinal cord.

The structure of this discussion follows the rostral to caudal organisation of the brain wherever possible. However, the primary sensory centres such as the olfactory bulb (Table 3.1), the tectum of the mesencephalon (Table 3.3), the pretectum of the diencephalon (Table 3.2) and the octavolateral system of the brain stem (Table 3.4), and the sensory related multimodal relay stations, e.g. the torus semicircularis of the mesencephalon (Table 3.3) and the thalamus and the preglomerular complex of the diencephalon (Table 3.2), are located throughout the brain and are dealt with in a separate section (3.4.3). Some regions of the eel brain have multiple functions such as the nuclei of the octavolateral system (Table 3.3; see Meredith and Roberts (1987) and Meredith et al. (1987) for more information on the functions of the octavolateral system in the eel) and therefore appear in more than one section of the discussion, e.g. the octavolateral system arises in sections 3.4.3 and 3.4.5. In addition, in some brain regions, anatomically identical nuclei, e.g. the nuclei of the thalamus (Ito et al., 1986), do not exist in fish and mammals and when this occurs, homologous nuclei are compared below.

Inevitably, much of the discussion that follows will be speculative since little is yet known about the function of BDNF in the fish brain. These ideas, nevertheless, may facilitate the development of future experiments.

3.4.1 BDNF mRNA expression in the telencephalon.

The teleostean telencephalic hemispheres can be divided the area ventralis, which is thought to correspond to the subpallial region in other vertebrates (Northcutt and Braford, 1980; Nieuwenhuys and Meek, 1990; Kapsimali et al., 2000; Wullimann and Rink, 2002; Rink and Wullimann, 2004) and the area dorsalis, thought to represent the pallium (Northcutt and Braford, 1980; Nieuwenhuys and Meek, 1990; Kapsimali et al.,
Although attempts have been made to homologise parts of the area dorsalis with the pallium of other vertebrate groups, it is not clear whether an equivalent of the highly specialised isocortex of the mammalian brain is present in teleost fish (Nieuwenhuys and Meek, 1990; Kapsimali et al., 2000).

The subpallial area ventralis, in the eel, can be divided into various regions, which include the commissural (Vc), dorsal (Vd), lateral (Vl), posterior (Vp), supracommissural (Vs) and ventral (Vv) nuclei (see Table 3.1). The nuclei of the dorsal and commissural area ventralis in teleost fish have been proposed as being the equivalent of the striatum (Kapsimali et al., 2000; Wullimann and Rink, 2002). This homology is based on the fact that these nuclei share many characteristics with the striatal region of the basal ganglia of non-teleost ray finned fish (Reiner and Northcutt, 1987; Reiner and Northcutt, 1992) and tetrapods (Reiner et al., 1998). In teleosts, this area of the brain has been identified, for example, as containing substance P cell bodies and fibres (Reiner and Northcutt, 1992), GABAergic neurons (Medina et al., 1994) and dopaminergic cell bodies and fibres (Roberts et al., 1989; Ekström et al., 1990), and dopamine receptors (Kapsimali et al., 2000). These markers correspond with those in the striatum of amphibians, birds and mammals (Reiner et al., 1998). The nuclei of posterior and supracommissural area ventralis in the posterior telencephalon share a similar immunocytochemical profile with the dorsal nucleus of the area ventralis (Roberts et al., 1989; Ekström et al., 1990; Medina et al., 1994). Dopamine receptor expression in these two nuclei has also been described in the eel (Kapsimali, 2000). It may be the case based on this evidence that the nuclei of the posterior and supracommissural area ventralis also form part of the striatum in teleosts (Kapsimali, 2000).

In the eel, cells in the rostral part of the dorsal nucleus of the area ventralis were not stained (Vd; Fig. 3.2B-C; Table 3.1) however, cells were lightly stained in the caudal part of this nucleus (Fig. 3.2D; Table 3.1) and in portions of the commissural (Vc), posterior (Vp) and supracommissural (Vs) nuclei of the area ventralis (Fig. 3.2D-F; Table 3.1). In mammals, BDNF mRNA is not expressed in the striatum (Altar et al., 1997; Conner et al., 1997). BDNF protein is present in nerve terminals in the striatum however and appears to be anterogradely derived from neurons in the cortex and substantia nigra (Altar et al., 1997; Altar and DiStefano, 1998). It is possible that the portions of the dorsal (Fig. 3.2B and C) and commissural (Fig. 3.2D) nuclei of the area ventralis that did not stain for BDNF in the eel brain are in fact the regions that constitute the teleostean equivalent of the mammalian striatum. On the other hand, perhaps fish, unlike mammals, synthesise BDNF in some of the cell groups that constitute the teleostean equivalent of the
mammalian striatum. The purpose of BDNF activity in the mammalian striatum may be to promote neuronal survival and plasticity (Altar et al., 1997). BDNF may perform a similar function in the dorsal nucleus of the area ventralis in the eel.

The nuclei of the ventral and lateral area ventralis have been suggested to constitute the septal formation in teleosts (Northcutt and Braford, 1980; Nieuwenhuys and Meek, 1990). The topological position of neurons in this region and the cholinergic nature of their cell bodies agree with findings in the septal formation in mammals and amphibians (Nieuwenhuys and Meek, 1990; Marin et al., 1997; Wullimann and Rink, 2002). In the eel, dopamine receptor expression patterns in the nuclei of the ventral and lateral area ventralis mirror those in the mammalian septal formation (Kapsimali et al., 2000). Similarly to the amniote septal formation, the ventral nucleus of the area ventralis in fish such as the trout (Folguiera et al., 2004a) and zebrafish (Wullimann and Rink, 2002; Rink and Wullimann, 2004), also has strong efferent and afferent connections with the hypothalamus. In the eel brain, the cells in the nuclei of the ventral (Vv; Fig. 3.2C and D; Table 3.1) and lateral (Vl; Fig. 3.2B and Fig. 3.3 c; Table 3.1) area ventralis showed weak to moderate BDNF mRNA staining. This correlates with expression in the septal formation of the rat brain where BDNF may act as an autocrine survival factor for cholinergic neurons (Alderson et al., 1990; Castren et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997; Grosse et al., 2005).

In teleosts, the pallial region of the area dorsalis is divided into a number of different nuclei known as the central (Dc), dorsal (Dd), lateral (Dl) and medial (Dm) zones of the area dorsalis (see Table 3.1). The lateral zone of the area dorsalis (Dl; Fig. 3.2B-F) has been suggested to be the teleostean equivalent to the mammalian hippocampus and the medial zone has been proposed as the teleost amygdala (Braford, 1995, Wullimann and Rink, 2002). The entopeduncular nucleus may also form part of the teleostean equivalent of the mammalian amygdala (Braford and Northcutt, 1974; Reiner and Northcutt, 1992). Connectivity with other brain regions (Wullimann and Rink, 2002; Folguiera et al., 2004b, Northcutt, 2006), electrophysiological studies (Prechtl et al., 1998), dopamine receptor mRNA expression in these areas (Kapsimali et al., 2000), developmental studies (Wullimann and Rink, 2002) and behavioural studies (Rodriguez et al., 2002; Broglio et al., 2005) strongly support this interpretation.

In agreement with ISH studies in the rat (Wetmore et al., 1990; Kokaia et al., 1993; Conner et al., 1997) and pig (Wetmore et al., 1990) hippocampus, in the eel, BDNF mRNA expression was seen in the lateral zone of the area dorsalis (Dl; Fig. 3.2B-F; Fig. 3.4 b and Fig. 3.5 b; Table 3.1). In the mammalian hippocampus, regions of strong staining in the pyramidal cell layer of the CA 2 and 3 regions and the granule cell layer of the
dentate gyrus (Conner et al., 1997). In contrast, in the lateral zone of the area dorsalis in the eel brain, only moderate staining of cells was seen throughout.

As mentioned in section 3.1.3, BDNF and other neurotrophins have been implicated in hippocampal synaptic plasticity in mammals (Korte et al., 1995; Figurov et al., 1996; Patterson et al., 1996; Kang et al., 1997; Chen et al., 1999). It has been shown that fish have the ability to learn and form memories (Rodriguez et al., 2002; Williams et al., 2002; Broglio et al., 2005; Colwill et al., 2005; Schuster et al., 2006) and ablation of the lateral pallium in goldfish hinders their performance in tasks designed to test hippocampal learning (Rodriguez et al., 2002; Broglio et al., 2005). Similarly to its role in the mammalian hippocampus, BDNF may function therefore in the process of synaptic plasticity in the lateral zone of the area dorsalis of the eel telencephalon. In addition, BDNF may act as a survival factor for the neurons in the lateral zone of the area dorsalis since BDNF supports the survival of hippocampal neurons in vitro and in vivo, has been implicated in the pathology of Alzheimer’s disease (Connor and Dragunow, 1998) and is important for the survival of particular neuronal populations during hippocampal development (Grosse et al., 2005). It is also possible that BDNF may be involved in the control of neuropeptide synthesis and release based on evidence from mammalian hippocampal cultures (Rage et al., 1999) in the lateral zone of the area dorsalis.

Light to strong BDNF mRNA expression has been described in the amygdala of rats (Conner et al., 1997). In addition, BDNF protein has been observed in the amygdala of rats (Yan et al., 1997a) and humans (Murer et al., 1999) at baseline conditions. In concurrence with mammalian studies, moderate BDNF mRNA expression in the eel brain was seen in regions of medial zone of the area dorsalis (Dm; Fig. 3.2B-F; Table 3.1) and light staining was seen in the entopeduncular nucleus (E; Fig. 3.2D-F and Fig. 3.5 c; Table 3.1). The function of BDNF activity in the mammalian amygdala is as yet unclear but evidence suggests that it may be important in synaptic plasticity in this brain region (Rattiner et al., 2004). For example, BDNF and Trk B have recently been implicated in amygdala-dependent fear learning in the rat, which is a plastic event (Rattiner et al., 2004). Rattiner et al. (2004) showed that acquisition of fear conditioning could be disrupted by treatment with the Trk receptor inhibitor, K252a and blocked by treatment with a lentiviral vector expressing a dominant-negative Trk B isoform (Rattiner et al., 2004). It is possible therefore that BDNF expressed in the medial zone of the area dorsalis and the entopeduncular nucleus in the eel performs similar functions to BDNF in the mammalian amygdala (Rattiner et al., 2004; Broglio et al., 2005).
3.4.2 BDNF mRNA expression in the diencephalon

In the present study, moderate to strong BDNF mRNA expression was seen in the suprachiasmatic nucleus (SC) of the eel brain (Fig. 3.2F-H; Fig. 3.5 a and Fig. 3.7 a; Table 3.2). The suprachiasmatic nucleus in fish is thought to be similar to that in mammals and may be involved in circadian rhythm generation (Schellart, 1990; Hastings, 1997; Tamai et al., 2003). In the rat, the suprachiasmatic nucleus shows BDNF protein and mRNA expression as well as Trk B receptor presence (Liang et al., 1998a,b; Allen and Earnest, 2005). An endogenous cyclical change is seen in BDNF in the suprachiasmatic nucleus in the rat over a 24 hour period whereby BDNF levels are elevated during the subjective night when light shifts the phase of circadian rhythms (Liang et al., 1998b). Application of BDNF in the rat suprachiasmatic nucleus alters circadian responses to light allowing the photic induction of large phase shifts in activity rhythm during the mid-subjective day, a time when the clock mechanism is normally insensitive to the effects of light (Liang et al., 2000). In BDNF heterozygous mutant mice, or rats treated with the Trk inhibitor K252a, the usual phase-shifting effect of light during the subjective night is greatly decreased (Liang et al., 2000). Hence, the function of BDNF in circadian rhythm generation may be to regulate the sensitivity of the circadian clock to light. The increased levels of BDNF seen during the subjective night may potentiate neuronal signalling by enhancing neurotransmitter release (Liang et al., 1998b; Allen and Earnest, 2005) as described for the cortex and hippocampus (Lessmann and Heumann, 1998; Jovanovic et al., 2000; Schinder and Poo, 2000; Allen and Earnest, 2005). Circadian rhythms in fish, as in mammals, are light dependent (Liang et al., 2000; Kaneko and Cahill, 2005) and the suprachiasmatic nucleus in teleosts is known to be retinorecipient (Schellart, 1990). BDNF expressed in the suprachiasmatic nucleus of the eel, therefore, may perform a similar function to that of BDNF in the mammalian suprachiasmatic nucleus.

The preoptic and hypothalamic nuclei of the teleostean diencephalon (Table 3.2) form part of the hypothalmo-hypophysial system (Cumming et al., 1982; Olivereau et al., 1990; Duarte et al., 2001) and like the mammalian hypothalmo-hypophysial system, produce important peptides and hormones such as vasotocin, isotocin, corticotropin-releasing factor, somatostatin, growth hormone releasing factor and gonadotropin-releasing hormone (Cumming et al., 1982; Olivereau et al., 1988, 1990; Montero et al., 1994; Duarte et al., 2001; Steven et al., 2003; Liu et al., 2006b). Vasotocin and isotocin, the teleostean equivalents of mammalian vasopressin and oxytocin, are produced in the nucleus preopticus magnocellularis in the goldfish brain (Cumming et al., 1982; Venkatesh and Brenner, 1995). The nucleus preopticus magnocellularis and the nucleus preopticus
parvocellularis anterior have been localised as the site of production for corticotrophin releasing factor in the eel (Olivereau et al., 1988) and growth hormone releasing factor in various teleosts such as the eel, goldfish, carp and salmonids (Olivereau et al., 1990). Gonadotropin-releasing hormone is produced in the nucleus preopticus parvocellularis anterior in the eel (Montero et al., 1994) and its mRNA has been described in the preoptic area of the hypothalamus in the zebrafish (Steven et al., 2003).

BDNF mRNA expression ranging from light to strong has been described in most of the nuclei that make up the hypothalmo-hypophysial system in mammals such as the medial preoptic nucleus, the medial preoptic area, the magnocellular preoptic nucleus, the paraventricular, ventromedial and dorsomedial hypothalamic nuclei (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997; Aliaga et al., 2002; Marmigère et al., 1998; Rage et al., 2002). BDNF appears to be involved in modifying the activity in the hypothalmo-hypophysial system in mammals (Naert et al., 2006) and amphibians (Wang et al., 2005) and has been shown to alter synthesis and release of the neuropeptides somatostatin, corticotropin releasing hormone and vasopressin (Rage et al., 1999; Marmigère et al., 2001; Givalois et al., 2006; Naert et al., 2006). In the eel, moderate to strong BDNF expression was seen in many nuclei within the hypothalmo-hypophysial system (Fig. 3.2D-N; Table 3.2) including the nucleus preopticus magnocellularis (PMp (Fig. 3.4 d) and PMm (Fig. 3.5 c); Fig. 3.2E-G; Table 3.2) and the nucleus preopticus parvocellularis anterior (PPa; Fig. 3.2D; Table 3.2), which have been implicated in the production of several hormones and peptides as described above. BDNF activity in the nuclei of the teleostean hypothalmo-hypophysial system may therefore regulate the synthesis and release of endocrine substances such as somatostatin, corticotrophin releasing factor and vasotocin. In support of this, Trk B immunoreactivity has been described in other parts of the endocrine system in teleosts such as gastric endocrine cells also immunoreactive for somatostatin (de Girolamo et al., 1999) and in the endocrine pancreas (Hannestad et al., 2000; Lucini et al., 2001).

In teleosts, the inferior hypothalamic lobe is likely to be involved in the control of feeding behaviour since it receives gustatory input and projects to the feeding control centres of the vagal and facial lobes (Rink and Wullimann, 1998). In the eel, the nuclei of the inferior hypothalamic lobe (Table 3.2), which include the diffuse nucleus of inferior lobe (ndil; Fig. 3.2I, K-N; Fig. 3.8 d), and the caudal (HC; Fig. 3.2J-L; Fig. 3.9 d) and ventral (HV; Fig. 3.2J-N; Fig. 3.9 e) zones of periventricular hypothalamus, showed moderate to strong staining for BDNF mRNA in most cells that were in some cases densely packed. In mammals, homologous hypothalamic areas that are associated with weight control and feeding behaviours (Tapia-Arancibia et al., 2004; King, 2006; Komori
et al., 2006) and that express BDNF mRNA as mentioned above (Conner et al., 1997) include the paraventricular, dorsomedial and ventromedial hypothalamic nuclei. It has been reported that central infusion of BDNF reduces food intake and leads to weight loss in rats (Lapchak et al., 1992; Pelleymounter et al., 1995). Kernie et al. (2000) studied heterozygous mutant mice for BDNF. Significant weight gain compared to the wild type was seen in approximately 50% of these animals. Infusion of BDNF into the third ventricle reversed this phenotype. Results of ISH experiments showed a decrease in BDNF mRNA expression in the hypothalamic nuclei related to eating behaviour particularly in the ventromedial hypothalamic nucleus (Kemie et al., 2000). TrkB mRNA is expressed in the hypothalamus and BDNF appears to exert its effects on feeding behaviour through interaction with this receptor (Kernie et al., 2000). It has been shown, for example, that a trkB hypomorph expressing the full-length TrkB receptor at only a quarter of the normal levels becomes severely obese at approximately five weeks of age (Xu et al., 2003). It is possible that BDNF may affect feeding behaviour and weight control by modulating the synthesis and release of neuropeptides involved in feeding (Lawrence et al., 1999), in the same way as it does for other hypothalamic neuropeptides such as somatostatin (Rage et al., 1999; Marmigère et al., 2001; Givalois et al., 2006), corticotropin releasing hormone and vasopression (Naert et al., 2006). It is possible therefore that BDNF expression in the inferior lobe hypothalamic lobe of the eel brain may regulate body weight and feeding behaviour as it does in mammals (Lapchak et al., 1992; Pelleymounter et al., 1995; Kernie et al., 2000).

Interestingly, the eels used in this study did not feed well in the aquarium and it was often noted that on the day after feeding, food was left uneaten. As mentioned above, an increase in BDNF levels in the hypothalamic feeding control centres in rats, suppresses feeding behaviour (Lapchak et al., 1992; Pelleymounter et al., 1995). The strong expression of BDNF mRNA in the inferior lobe of the eel may have been a contributing factor in the low level of food intake observed.

The dorsal (HAb; Fig. 3.2G and H) and ventral (HAV; Fig. 3.2G and H) habenular nuclei of the epithalamus (Table 3.2) showed moderate staining for BDNF mRNA in most of the cells that constitute these nuclei. In the rat epithalamus, a light haze of BDNF mRNA labelling in the lateral habenular nucleus was seen. No mRNA labelling was observed in the medial habenular nucleus but extremely heavily stained BDNF immunoreactive fibres were reported in this nucleus in the rat (Conner et al., 1997).

In the region of the posterior tuberculum (Table 3.2), light staining for BDNF mRNA was seen in the pregglomerular complex (PGm; Fig. 3.2H-J, L; Fig. 3.8 d).
Moderate to heavy staining was seen in the periventricular nucleus of the posterior tuberculum (TPp; Fig. 3.2I and Fig. 3.8 c), the paraventricular organ (PVO; Fig. 3.2I) and the nucleus posterior tuberis (TP; Fig. 3.2L). The preglomerular complex (PGm) of the posterior tuberculum functions as a multimodal relay centre (Zupanc, 1997; Folgueira et al., 2005) and the potential significance of BDNF mRNA expression in this nucleus is discussed below in section 3.4.3.

The posterior tuberculum in teleosts possesses dopaminergic cells (Rink and Wulliman, 2001) and has reciprocal connections with the dorsal and ventral telencephalon (Folgueira et al., 2004a, b; Rink and Wulliman, 2004). It has been proposed as the origin of the ascending dopaminergic system in the teleostean brain (Rink and Wulliman, 2001; Wullimann and Rink, 2002). In amniotes, the origin of the ascending dopaminergic system is located in the mesencephalic tegmentum (Wullimann and Rink, 2002) and it has been shown that mesencephalic dopaminergic neurons in the brain, including those of the substantia nigra, synthesize BDNF (Seroogy et al., 1994; Conner et al., 1997). It is thought that BDNF contributes to the maintenance of normal functioning of dopaminergic midbrain neurons (Seroogy et al., 1994) but also plays survival promoting and neuroprotective roles in these neurons (Seroogy et al., 1994;Aliaga et al., 1999; Venero et al., 2000). BDNF may have similar functions in the dopaminergic neurons of the posterior tuberculum of the eel.

The diencephalic regions of the thalamus, pretectum and preglomerular complex (Table 3.2) are discussed below in section 3.4.3.

3.4.3 BDNF mRNA expression in primary and secondary sensory centres.

In the eel, strong BDNF mRNA expression was seen in the mesencephalic tectum (Fig. 3.2I-O; Fig. 3.9 c; Table 3.3). This is in agreement with studies in mammals where BDNF expression is seen in the superior colliculus, the mammalian homologue of the tectum, in the adult rat (Conner et al., 1997) and adult hamster (Frost et al., 2001). In addition, as mentioned in section 3.1.2, BDNF mRNA and protein have also been observed in the optic tectum in amphibians (Duprez-Diaz et al., 2002) and birds (Herzog and von Bartheld, 1998; Theiss and Güntürkün, 2001).

The tectum is the primary visual centre in fish (Meek, 1990). During development, evidence suggests that BDNF synthesised in the tectum functions as a retrograde survival promoting factor for retinal ganglion cells in the chick (Herzog and von Bartheld, 1998) and rat (Friedman et al., 1991; Hirsch et al., 2000; Spalding et al., 2004). It is possible that BDNF continues to perform this role in adulthood.
As well as being as the primary visual centre, the tectum functions as a multimodal relay centre (Meek, 1990). Not only does it receive input from the retina but also sends and receives multimodal projections to and from various brain regions such as the pretectum, thalamus, nucleus isthmi, torus semicircularis and brain stem (Grover and Sharma, 1981; Meek, 1983; Nieuwenys and Pouwels, 1983; Northmore, 1991; Molist et al., 1993; Herrero et al., 1998; Xue et al., 2001; Angeles Luque et al., 2005). BDNF expressed in the tectum may act as a survival promoting factor for efferent and afferent neuronal populations (Davies and Wright, 1995; Altar et al., 1997; Herzog and von Bartheld, 1998). In addition, BDNF may be involved in the modulation of synaptic transmission (Lessmann and Heumann, 1998; McAllister et al., 1999; Jovanovic et al., 2000; Schinder and Poo, 2000; Blum and Konnerth, 2005; Bramham and Messaoudi, 2005) and plasticity (Snider, 1988; Cohen-Cory et al., 1991; Zhang et al., 1994; McAllister et al., 1995; Inoue and Sanes, 1997; Schwarz et al., 1997; Morrison and Mason, 1998; Lom and Cohen-Cory, 1999; Xu et al., 2000a; Lom et al., 2002; Vicario-Abejón et al., 2002; Cohen-Cory and Lom, 2004) during the numerous electrophysiological responses to stimuli seen in this complex structure (Guthrie, 1990).

Moderate to light BDNF mRNA expression in the eel was seen in the nuclei of the octavolateral system in the rhombencephalon (Table 3.4), e.g. the octavolateral efferent nucleus (OEN; Fig. 3.2T and U; Fig. 3.15 c), magno cellular (MO; Fig. 3.2Q and R; Fig. 3.13 c and 3.14 a), tangential (TO; Fig. 3.2S and Fig. 3.14 a) and descending (DO; Fig. 3.2V) octavolateral nuclei, and the rostral region of the nucleus medialis (Fig. 3.2P and Fig. 3.12 c). The octavolateral efferent nucleus innervates the end organs responsible for auditory, vestibular and lateral line sensation (Meredith and Roberts, 1987, Meredith et al., 1987). Afferent projections from the auditory, vestibular and lateral line systems in the eel project to the various nuclei of the octavolateral system including those listed above (Meredith and Roberts, 1987; Meredith et al., 1987). Moderate BDNF mRNA expression was also seen in the superior olive (SO; Fig. 3.2P; Table 3.4), which is another structure associated with audition in the eel brain (Meredith and Roberts, 1986). There is no lateral line system in amniotes but vestibular and auditory projections remain, and the nuclei can be homologised with mammalian counterparts (Meredith and Roberts, 1986; Meredith, 1988). For example, the vestibular and auditory efferent supply, provided in the eel by the octavolateral efferent nucleus, arises in mammals from the dorsal and ventral vestibular efferent nuclei, the olivocochlear nucleus and the superior olive (Roberts and Meredith, 1990).
BDNF protein has been detected in mammalian auditory brain stem nuclei including the ventral cochlear nucleus, trapezoid body and lateral and medial superior olive (Furukawa et al., 1998; Hafidi et al., 1999; Tierney et al., 2001; Suneja et al., 2005) and in vestibular brain stem nuclei such as the spinal vestibular nucleus (Conner et al., 1997; Furukawa et al., 1998). Despite this presence of the protein, BDNF mRNA expression in auditory and vestibular nuclei has not been detected by ISH in the rat brain. However, BDNF mRNA has been detected by RT-PCR in RNA extracted from cochlear nuclei, which constitute part of the adult mammalian auditory brain stem nuclei (Lefebvre et al., 1994). It may be the case that BDNF mRNA expression is below the level of detection for ISH in mammalian auditory and possibly vestibular nuclei.

As suggested for the visual system, BDNF may function as a retrogradely-transported or autocrine-derived survival and plasticity promoting factor for the octavolateral systems in the eel supporting primary and second order neurons, and possibly sensory hair cells (Sobreviela et al., 1996; Herzog and von Bartheld, 1998; Mufson et al., 1999; Tierney et al., 2001; Germana et al., 2002). In agreement with this idea, retrograde transport of BDNF has been suggested in the mammalian auditory system by the results of studies by Sobreviela et al. (1996) and Tierney et al. (2001). Furthermore, Trk B receptors have recently been described in the teleost lateral line system (Germana et al., 2002).

Strong BDNF mRNA expression was also seen in the torus semicircularis of the mesencephalon (Fig. 3.2J-O; 3.9 c and 3.11 c; Table 3.3), which receives multimodal input from the octavolateral system and the tectum, and is considered to be a homologue of the mammalian inferior colliculus (Schellart, 1990). In agreement with these findings in the eel, BDNF mRNA is found in the nucleus brachium and external cortex of the inferior colliculus in the adult rat brain (Conner et al., 1997). BDNF mRNA was also expressed in other multimodal relay centres in the eel brain diencephalon (Table 3.2), such as the thalamus (Fig. 3.2H-J; Fig. 3.7 b and Fig. 3.8 c; see Ito et al., 1986 for more information on the role of the thalamus as a multimodal relay centre in teleosts) and the preglomerular complex (Fig. 3.2H-J, L; Fig. 3.8 d; see Zupanc, 1997 and Folgueira et al., 2005 for more information on the functions of the preglomerular complex). In rats, the thalamus also functions as a multimodal relay station and BDNF mRNA expression has been described in many of its nuclei (Conner et al., 1997) however, a homologous region to the preglomerular complex of the teleost brain has not been found in other amniote vertebrates (Butler, 1994). Strong BDNF mRNA expression was also seen in the nucleus lateralis valvulae, a precerebellar relay station that appears to be concerned mainly with visual information in fish (Meek, 1990; Schellart, 1990; Wullimann and Rink, 1996). A nucleus
homologous to the nucleus lateralis valvulae has not been described in the mammalian brain (Wullimann and Rink, 1996). It is possible that the functions of BDNF in these multimodal relay centres may be similar to those proposed above for BDNF expressed in the tectum, i.e. to promote the survival of efferent and afferent neuronal populations, and to modulate synaptic transmission and plasticity.

In *A. anguilla*, BDNF expression was also seen other in regions that receive primary sensory input from the periphery such as the olfactory bulb (Fig. 3.2A; Table 3.1) and visual centres in the diencephalon including the pretectum (Fig. 3.2I and Fig. 3.8 c; Table 3.2) and preoptic area (Fig. 3.2D-H; Fig. 3.4 d, Fig 3.5 a and c and Fig. 3.7; Table 3.2). BDNF mRNA expression has been reported in the homologous brain regions in the rat (Conner et al., 1997). In the eel, BDNF mRNA was also seen in the vagal lobe (LX) of the rhombencephalon (Fig. 3.2W; Table 3.4), which is involved in gustatory sensation, and the secondary gustatory nucleus (GS) in the mesencephalon (Fig. 3.2N and O; Fig. 3.11 e; Table 3.3) to which the vagal lobe projects (see Morita et al., 1983 for more information on the innervation of the gustatory system in fish). In the mammalian brain, BDNF mRNA expression has not been reported in the dorsal motor nucleus or the nucleus ambiguus (Wetmore et al., 1990; Conner et al., 1997) both of which are nuclei of the vagus nerve but BDNF protein has been observed in the nucleus ambiguus (Yan et al., 1997). As for the tectum and octavolateral system, BDNF may promote the survival of efferent and afferent neurons in these sensory centres.

3.4.4 BDNF mRNA expression in the brain stem nuclei involved in respiration.

In the eel, BDNF mRNA expression was seen in the motor nuclei of the trigeminal (nVm; Fig. 3.2P; Fig. 3. 12 c and Fig. 3.17 e), facial (nVIIm; Fig. 3.2T and U; Fig. 3.15 c), glossopharyngeal (nIXm; Fig. 3.2V and Fig. 3.15 d) and vagal (nXm; Fig. 3.2W and X; Fig. 3.16 c) nerves (Table 3.4). In teleosts, these cranial nerves are important in the control of breathing (Taylor et al., 1999; Sundin et al., 2003). The rostral areas of the trigeminal and facial motor nuclei, for example, innervate the muscles in the head involved in the contraction phase of respiration whereas the caudal portion of these motor nuclei innervate muscles that expand the buccal and opercular cavities during inspiration (Luiten, 1976).

In developing and adult mammals, BDNF mRNA and protein expression is seen in the spinal trigeminal tract nucleus, the vagal motor nucleus and the gracile and cuneate nuclei (Conner et al., 1997; Yan et al., 1997a; Peiris et al., 2004). These mammalian brain stem nuclei have similar functions to the trigeminal, facial, glossopharyngeal and vagal motor nuclei in fish. In mammals, BDNF is important in the development, maintenance and plasticity of neurons in the respiratory system (Brady et al., 1999; Johnson et al., 2000;
Katz et al., 2003; Thoby-Brisson et al., 2003; Borday et al., 2004; Peiris et al., 2004). For example, losses in peripheral chemoafferent neurons and, deficits in chemoreflex function are seen in BDNF knockout mice (Katz et al., 2003; Borday et al., 2004). In addition, exposure to hypercapnic hypoxia alters BDNF mRNA and protein levels in piglet brain stem respiratory nuclei suggesting that BDNF may play a neuroprotective role in response to hypoxic insult (Peiris et al., 2004). It is possible that BDNF may perform similar roles in the motor nuclei of the trigeminal, facial, glossopharyngeal and vagal nerves in the eel.

**3.4.5 BDNF in the motor brain stem**

The brain stem is important in the control of movement and provides an interface between higher brain processing centres and neurons in the spinal cord (Whelan, 1996; Deliagina et al., 2000; Bosch and Roberts, 2001; Deliagina et al., 2002; Drew et al., 2004; Matsuyama et al., 2004). In fish, all information is channelled through this route as, in contrast to mammals, there is no direct corticospinal pathway. Little BDNF expression is seen in the brain stem nuclei that are involved in motor control and project down the spinal cord in the adult, mammalian brain. Immunoreactive cells for BDNF are seen in the spinal vestibular, dorsal raphe nucleus and gigantocellular reticular nucleus (Conner et al., 1997, Furukawa et al., 1998; Murer et al., 1999). However, these nuclei, along with the other cell groups that make up the reticular formation which include the magnocellular, oral pontine and caudal pontine reticular nuclei (Conner et al., 1997; Matsuyama et al., 2004), the raphe nucleus (Galter et al., 2000), red nucleus (Harvey et al., 2005) and nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus (Conner et al., 1997) are lacking in BDNF mRNA expression in the adult mammal (Ceccatelli et al., 1991; Friedman et al., 1991; Conner et al., 1997). During development in the mammal, BDNF mRNA expression appears to move in a caudal to rostral gradient in the brain. It is expressed transiently in regions that mature early on such as the brain stem but is expressed in a more persistent manner in forebrain regions that mature later, e.g. the hippocampus (Friedman et al., 1991). Although BDNF mRNA is transiently expressed in mammalian brain stem nuclei such as the gigantocellular reticular nucleus and raphe magnus nucleus, this expression decreases two weeks after birth (Friedman et al., 1991).

In teleosts, groups of neurons in the brain stem such as the nuclei of the superior, medial and inferior reticular formation, inferior raphe nucleus, red nucleus, the anterior, descending, magnocellular and tangential octavolateral nuclei, nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus and ventromedial nucleus of the thalamus are important in the control of movement (Prasada Rao et al., 1987; Prasada Rao et al., 1993; Bosch and Roberts, 1994; Becker et al., 1997; Bosch and Roberts, 2001; Doyle et al., 2001). The
The reticular formation in fish is homologous to the reticular formation in mammals (Grillner and Wallén, 1985; Prasada Rao et al., 1987; Noga et al., 1988; Lee et al., 1993; Grillner et al., 1995; Guertin and Dubuc, 1997; Deliagina et al., 2000, 2002). Both the rubrospinal (red) and raphespinal cells groups in fish and mammals may also be considered as homologous brain stem regions (Prasada Rao et al., 1987; Lee et al., 1993). In mammals, the vestibulospinal neurons are important in the control of balance and posture. The vestibular spinal brain stem nuclei in mammals perform similar functions to the anterior, magnocellular, tangential and descending octavolateral nuclei in the teleost brain stem, which are important in balance control in fish (Meredith et al., 1987; Meredith, 1988). The nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus in mammals (Yeomans and Frankland, 1995; Goto and Hoshino, 2001) and fish (Gahtan et al., 2002) also appear to be homologous regions. The ventromedial nucleus of the thalamus in teleosts is thought to be homologous to regions of the mammalian thalamus such as the intralaminar nuclei, the ventrolateral thalamic nucleus and the ventral portion of the lateral geniculate nucleus (Ito et al., 1986).

No BDNF mRNA expression was seen in the red nucleus in the eel (Fig. 3.2K; Table 3.3) but in contrast to adult mammals, moderate staining for BDNF mRNA was seen in the inferior raphe nucleus (Rinf; Fig. 3.2U-W; Fig. 3.15 e and f; Table 3.4), the Maunther cell (M; Fig. 3.2Q and Fig. 3.13 c and e) and in the superior (SRF; Fig. 3.12 c), medial (MRF; Fig. 3.13 c; Fig. 3.14 c; Fig. 3.17 a) and inferior (IRF; Fig. 3.15 e and f; Fig. 3.16 c; Fig. 3.17 c) divisions of the reticular formation (Fig. 3.2P-X; Table 3.4). BDNF mRNA expression was also seen in the magnocellular (MO; Fig. 3.2Q and R; Fig. 3.13 c and 3.14 a), tangential (TO; Fig. 3.2S and Fig. 3.14 a) and descending (DO; Fig. 3.2V) octavolateral nuclei (Table 3.4), nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus (nMLF; Fig. 3.2K, L; Fig. 3.9 b; Table 3.3). In the rat, BDNF mRNA staining was seen only in the posterior intralaminar nucleus and not in the ventrolateral thalamic nucleus and the ventral portion of the lateral geniculate nucleus (Conner et al., 1997). In the eel, BDNF mRNA expression was seen in the ventromedial nucleus of the thalamus (VM; Fig. 3.2J; Table 3.2).

The superior reticular nucleus (RS; Fig. 3.2O and Fig. 3.11 c; Table 3.3) and the locus coeruleus (LC; Fig. 3.2P and Fig. 3.12 a; Table 3.4) also are involved in the control of movement (Molist et al., 1993; Wullimann et al., 1996) but do not project down the spinal cord in the eel (Molist et al., 1993; Bosch and Roberts, 2001). The superior reticular nucleus showed moderate and the locus coeruleus showed light BDNF mRNA expression in the eel. The counterpart of the superior reticular nucleus in mammals has been proposed as the pedunculopontine nucleus (Molist et al., 1993) and the locus coeruleus in fish and
mammals are homologous (Wullimann et al., 1996). In the rat, the pedunculopontine nucleus cells were moderately labelled (Conner et al., 1997) and the cells in the locus coeruleus lightly to moderately labelled (Castrén et al., 1995; Conner et al., 1997) for BDNF mRNA. In vitro, BDNF does not promote survival of cultured locus coeruleus neurons and it has been suggested that BDNF does not provide autocrine support for neurons in this nucleus (Castrén et al., 1995). BDNF synthesised in the locus coeruleus may instead just provide paracrine support for neuronal populations that project to this nucleus and to which this nucleus projects (Castrén et al., 1995).

In teleosts, the oculomotor, the trochlear and abducens nuclei control eye movements and are located in the mesencephalic motor brain stem (Wullimann et al., 1996; Deguchi et al., 2005). In the eel, BDNF mRNA expression was seen in the oculomotor nucleus (nIII; Fig. 3.2M; Table 3.3) and nucleus of the trochlear nerve (nIV; Fig. 3.2N and O; Fig. 3.11 e; Table 3.3). BDNF mRNA expression has been reported in the medial accessory oculomotor nucleus in the rat (Conner et al., 1997) but not in the trochlear nucleus. BDNF mRNA was not seen in the avian oculomotor and trochlear nuclei (Steljes et al., 1999). The function of BDNF in the oculomotor nucleus and nucleus of the trochlear nerve in the eel may be to provide support for efferent and afferent neuronal groups (Davies and Wright, 1995; Altar et al., 1997; Mufson et al., 1999).

As mentioned in section 2.4.4, eels undergo a metamorphosis from “yellow”, fresh water dwelling to “silver”, salt water dwelling animals in the course of their life cycle (Rossi and Palombi, 1976; Yamoto and Hirano, 1978; Ellerby et al., 2001; Aroua et al., 2005) during which time dramatic changes in eye morphology including changes in eye size take place (Egginton, 1986; Braekevelt, 1988; Muller et al., 2003). It is also possible that BDNF may promote any plastic changes that may be required in the trochlear and abducens nuclei due to changes in eye morphology during metamorphosis.

### 3.4.6 Concluding remarks

In conclusion, BDNF mRNA is expressed in regions of the eel brain homologous to those in other vertebrates. BDNF, therefore, may perform similar functions in the postnatal eel brain to those in the brains of other species such as mammals (Wetmore et al., 1990; Conner et al., 1997; Murer et al., 2001), birds (Herzog and von Bartheld, 1998) and amphibians (Duprey-Diaz et al., 2002; Wang et al. 2005). For instance, in agreement with mammalian studies (Wetmore et al., 1990; Conner et al., 1997) and as discussed in section 3.4.1, BDNF mRNA expression was seen in the lateral region of the area dorsalis of the eel brain, which has been proposed as the teleostean equivalent of the mammalian hippocampus (Nieuwenhuys and Meek, 1990).
The fact that BDNF appears to be expressed in the cells that project down the spinal cord in the eel brain may be important for neuronal regeneration in this animal. BDNF application to the cell bodies of injured neurons in the CNS promotes their survival and regeneration (Sawai et al., 1996; Kobayashi et al., 1997; Salie and Steeves, 2005). BDNF expression has also been shown to be transiently upregulated for a period of approximately two to three days in the cell bodies of injured neurons in the mammalian CNS after which time expression begins to decline (Gao et al., 1997; Hirsch et al., 2000; Chidlow et al., 2005). The apparent constant basal expression of BDNF mRNA in the eel brain, in the cell bodies of supraspinal neurons, may be a factor that aids in their regeneration after axotomy in the spinal cord. The changes in total brain mRNA expression after spinal cord injury will be examined in the next chapter.
Chapter 4

Messenger RNA expression of neurotrophins before and after complete spinal cord transection in the CNS of the brain stem-spinal cord regenerating model, *Anguilla anguilla*. 
4.1 Introduction

As previously stated in chapter 1, numerous studies show that neurotrophins, such as BDNF and NGF, are upregulated after injury in the mammalian CNS (Dougherty et al., 2000; Hirsch et al., 2000; Ikeda et al., 2000; Widenfalk et al., 2001; Brown et al., 2004) and PNS (Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993; Kobayashi et al., 1996; Lee et al., 2001a; Obata et al., 2005). Not only are they upregulated by cells in the vicinity of the injury (Ikeda et al., 2000; Widenfalk et al., 2001; Brown et al., 2004; Omura et al., 2005) but also in cell bodies of the injured neurons themselves (Sebert and Shooter, 1993; Hirsch et al., 2000; Chidlow et al., 2005). In some cases neurotrophin receptors, e.g. Trk B, are also upregulated at the site of lesion (Lee et al., 2001a) and in the cell somata (Hirsch et al., 2000; Cui et al., 2002) after neuronal insult. Upregulated neurotrophins appear to contribute to any subsequent regeneration seen in the PNS (Zhang et al., 2000; Lee et al., 2001a; Omura et al., 2005) but the neurotrophic response in the mammalian CNS may be too brief and/or insufficient.

4.1.1 Neurotrophin expression at the site of injury in the PNS and CNS

Studies of the regenerating PNS suggest that the cells at the site of lesion may be an important source of neurotrophins after injury and during the course of regeneration (Meyer et al., 1992; Funakoshi et al., 1993; Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993; Zhang et al., 2000; Lee et al., 2001a; Omura et al., 2005). Sciatic nerve lesion in the rat, for example, leads to a rapid increase in non-neuronal cell expression of NGF mRNA six hours after lesion and a slower but more marked increase (10 times greater than NGF) in BDNF mRNA expression three days post lesion reaching maximum levels three to four weeks after axotomy (Meyer et al., 1992; Omura et al., 2005). During this time, protein levels for BDNF are continuously increasing (Omura et al., 2005). Furthermore, after sciatic nerve injury, deprivation of endogenous BDNF by treatment of rats with an anti-BDNF antibody impairs neuronal regeneration (Zhang et al., 2000). An increase in neurotrophin production may also be accompanied by an upregulation in neurotrophin receptor expression (Lee et al., 2001a). In response to vagus nerve axotomy, the mRNA expression levels of the neurotrophin receptors trk A, trk B, and trk C are increased at the site of injury along with their ligands, NGF, BDNF, NT-4 and NT-3. Increases were seen as early as one day after injury, peaked after 14 days and had declined on axonal reconnection with the target, 45 days after injury (Lee et al., 2001a).

The purpose of an upregulation in neurotrophins and their receptors at the site of injury may be to promote neuronal survival, pathfinding and regrowth (Levi-Montalcini, 1987; Henderson, 1996; Lewin and Barde, 1996; McAllister et al., 1999; Zhang et al., 2000).
2000; Ginty and Segal, 2002, Markus et al., 2002, Gillespie, 2003, Omura et al., 2005; Zweifel et al., 2005). As in the developing nervous system, neurotrophins may activate receptors expressed on the injured neurons and initiate survival and growth promoting signalling cascades at the site of injury and/or in the cell body after retrograde transport (Miller and Kaplan, 2001; Ginty and Segal, 2002; Heersen and Segal, 2002; Markus et al., 2002; Howe and Mobley, 2005; Zweifel et al., 2005). Neuronal regeneration is impaired in animals with reduced potential for neurotrophin activity after injury, i.e. trk B heterozygous knockout mice (Boyd and Gordon, 2001; Irintchev et al., 2005; Eberhardt et al., 2006). For example, after femoral nerve transection, reinnervation of the quadriceps muscle and functional recovery after injury is reduced in trk B heterozygote mice compared to wild-type littermates (Irintchev et al., 2005; Eberhardt et al., 2006).

Neurotrophins may also play an important role in promoting the remyelination of neurons after injury (Zhang et al., 2000; Chan et al., 2001; Notterpek, 2003). During postnatal development, increasing BDNF levels in the leg of one-day old mouse pups by subcutaneous injection of exogenous BDNF, enhances myelin formation in the sciatic nerve whereas removal of endogenous BDNF with a BDNF scavenger in the form of a Trk B-Fc fusion protein, inhibits myelination (Chan et al., 2001). After injury in the PNS, as well as impairing regeneration as previously stated, deprivation of endogenous BDNF by treatment of rats with an anti-BDNF antibody impairs remyelination of the sciatic nerve (Zhang et al., 2000).

Neurotrophins have also been implicated in the processes of dendritic and axonal arborisation, and synapse stabilisation in the nervous system (Snider, 1988; Cohen-Cory et al., 1991; Zhang et al., 1994; McAllister et al., 1995; Inoue and Sanes, 1997; Schwarz et al., 1997; Morrison and Mason, 1998; Lom and Cohen-Cory, 1999; Xu et al., 2000a; Lom et al., 2002; Vicario-Abejón et al., 2002; Cohen-Cory and Lom, 2004). Recently, the direct involvement of BDNF in axonal arborisation and synapse stabilisation in the tectum of Xenopus (Alsina et al., 2001; Hu et al., 2005) and its receptor, Trk B, in dendritic spine maintenance in the mouse visual cortex (Chadravarthy et al., 2006) have been visualized using in vivo imaging techniques. It is likely therefore that neurotrophins expressed in the vicinity of the injury may also promote synapse formation between regenerating neurons and their targets (McAllister et al., 1999; Alsina et al., 2001; Hu et al., 2005).

In the non-regenerating mammalian CNS, increases in neurotrophin expression levels also take place in neuronal and non-neuronal cells such as astrocytes at the site of injury after spinal cord lesion (Johnson et al., 2000; Krenz and Weaver, 2000; Ikeda et al., 2001; Nakamura and Bregman, 2001; Uchida et al., 2003; Brown et al., 2004), probably in
an attempt to promote neuronal survival and regrowth similarly to the PNS as described above. These changes in expression however may not be sufficient to promote neuronal regeneration for a number of possible reasons.

Firstly, in contrast to the PNS, increases in neurotrophin expression at the site of injury in the spinal cord appear to be short-lived (Krenz and Weaver, 2000; Ikeda et al., 2001; Nakamura and Bregman, 2001; Widenfalk et al., 2001; Brown et al., 2004) and protein expression may not be sustained for a long enough period to promote axonal pathfinding and regrowth. The results of studies carried out in mammals, whereby neurons have been induced to regenerate by exogenous neurotrophin application after a cord lesion, suggest that it takes at least one month for regrowing neurons to transverse the injury site and to reach the caudal cord (Menei et al., 1998; Liu et al., 1999; Jin et al., 2002). In the rodent spinal cord, BDNF mRNA expression after injury is increased in motor and sensory neurons, and in glia at a timepoint of 24 hours after injury (Ikeda et al., 2001; Nakamura and Bregman, 2001; Widenfalk et al., 2001) but returns to control levels within three days (Ikeda et al., 2001; Nakamura and Bregman, 2001). Ikeda et al., (2001) reported a later phase of BDNF mRNA expression by macrophages and/or microglia seven days after injury using ISH which they did not detect using RT-PCR suggesting that it may have had a relatively small impact on overall BDNF mRNA levels. Furthermore, this later phase of expression was not detected by Nakamura and Bregman (2001) at seven days or by Widenfalk et al. (2001) six weeks after injury using ribonuclease protection assays. To the best of my knowledge, a study monitoring overall levels in BDNF protein expression at different timepoints after spinal cord injury has not been carried out. However, Buck et al., (2000) showed a correspondence of BDNF protein and mRNA expression in spinal cord motoneurons using immunohistochemistry and ISH respectively. Dreyfus et al., (1999) showed, using immunohistochemistry, that BDNF protein is present in astrocytic cells in the normal spinal cord which is in agreement with Ikeda et al., (2001) who reported BDNF mRNA expression in astrocytes before spinal cord lesion. The apparent correspondence of mRNA and protein in the normal spinal cord suggests that an increase in mRNA after injury may reflect an increase in the protein expression profile. A decline in BDNF mRNA expression in the spinal cord three days after injury (Ikeda et al., 2001; Nakamura and Bregman, 2001) therefore, may indicate a subsequent decline in protein expression and thus a loss of BDNF associated neurotrophic support for injured neurons before reconnection with their targets.

Increases in NGF mRNA expression in the mammalian spinal cord persist for longer than BDNF appearing one day after lesion and lasting for up to seven days
(Nakamura and Bregman, 2001; Widenfalk et al., 2001; Brown et al., 2004) but not six weeks after injury (Widenfalk et al., 2001). NGF protein is elevated one week after spinal cord injury (Krenz and Weaver, 2000; Brown et al., 2004) and has returned to control levels after two weeks (Krenz and Weaver, 2000). Similarly to BDNF, the decline in NGF protein between one and two weeks after injury indicates that the expression period for NGF is probably not long enough to support neuronal regrowth and target reconnection.

It may also be the case that endogenous levels of neurotrophins, even though upregulated after injury, are not sufficient to stimulate neuronal regeneration particularly in combination with the inhibitory influences present in the adult mammalian CNS after injury detailed in section 1.1. This is suggested by the fact that neurotrophin application at the site of injury, especially that accompanied by the implantation of a permissive cell graft, greatly improves neuronal survival and regrowth (Schnell et al., 1994; Bregman et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997).

In addition, any survival and growth-promoting effects that an upregulation in neurotrophins may have, even though short lived, could be hindered due to a deficiency in the biologically active, growth promoting Trk A, B and C receptors at the site of injury and also, by the presence of the biologically inactive truncated Trk B receptor (Fryer et al., 1997; King et al., 2000; Liebl et al., 2001). In rats, mRNA expression for trk A, B and C in the lesion site was downregulated one day (Liebl et al., 2001) and remained so for four weeks (King et al., 2000) after spinal cord injury. Furthermore, mRNA expression for the truncated trk B receptor was increased in the injured cord after three days, peaked at two weeks and remained at this level for at least four weeks post lesion (King et al., 2000; Liebl et al., 2001). This receptor is thought to be biologically inactive and its increased presence may sequester endogenous BDNF thus reducing its availability for injured neurons (Fryer et al., 1997; King et al., 2000; Liebl et al., 2001).

4.1.2 Neurotrophin expression in the neuronal cell body after axotomy in the PNS and CNS

As well as behaving as target derived, retrogradely acting molecules, in the developing and adult nervous system, neurotrophins are also synthesised in the neuronal cell body where they act in an autocrine manner (Ghosh et al., 1994; Acheson et al., 1995; Davies and Wright, 1995; Wetmore and Olson, 1995) or are anterogradely transported along the axon (Altar et al., 1997; Heymach and Barres, 1997; Conner et al., 1997; Caleo et al., 2000). It follows therefore that as well being altered in the target region, neurotrophin and neurotrophin receptor expression is often increased in the cell bodies of the injured neurons themselves in the CNS (Kokaia et al., 1993; Kobayashi et al., 1996;
Hirsch et al., 2000; Cui et al., 2002) and PNS (Sebert and Shooter, 1993; Tonra et al., 1998; Michael et al., 1999). In the PNS, sciatic nerve axotomy in the rat, for example, leads to a marked increase in NGF mRNA (Sebert and Shooter, 1993) and, BDNF mRNA and protein expression in the DRG (Sebert and Shooter, 1993; Tonra et al., 1998; Michael et al., 1999) and anterograde transport of BDNF protein to the site of injury (Tonra et al., 1998).

Neurotrophins and their receptors may be upregulated in the cell bodies of injured neurons in an attempt to promote neuronal survival by the autocrine activation of receptors colocalised on the somata (Kokaia et al., 1993; Miranda et al., 1993; Davies and Wright, 1995; Shen et al., 1999; Hammarberg et al., 2000). For example, mRNAs coding for BDNF and its receptor, trkB, are coexpressed in the cell bodies of hippocampal and cortical neurons in rats. After a brain insult in the form of seizure induction, BDNF and trkB mRNA expression are increased in hippocampal and cortical neuronal cell bodies, which suggests that BDNF may act in an autocrine manner to promote cell survival after injury (Kokaia et al., 1993). The autocrine actions of neurotrophins during regeneration also have the potential to promote neuronal regrowth since application of neurotrophins, such as BDNF and NT 4/5, to the cell bodies of injured mammalian (Kobayashi et al., 1997) and chick (Salie and Steeves, 2005) spinal cord neurons induces axonal sprouting.

Cell body-derived, anterogradely transported neurotrophins also have the potential to promote survival of postsynaptic neurons in target fields after injury (Tonra et al., 1998). During development in the rodent for example, BDNF acts as a survival factor for neurons of retinal ganglion cell targets, the superior colliculus and the lateral geniculate nucleus (Caleo et al., 2000; Spalding et al., 2002). In addition, anterogradely transported, cell body-derived neutrotrophins could promote axonal regrowth after injury. In the developing rat visual system for instance, an intraocular injection of antisense oligonucleotides to suppress BDNF synthesis in the cell bodies of retinal ganglion cells results in the retraction of their axons from their target, the lateral geniculate nucleus (Menna et al., 2003). This effect could not be induced by the retinal application of the Trk inhibitor, K252a, suggesting that the axonal retraction was due to a lack cell body-derived, anterogradely-transported BDNF and not due to the autocrine or paracrine actions of BDNF at the retinal ganglion cell bodies (Menna et al., 2003).

The activated trkB receptor may exert its neuronal survival and growth promoting actions by inducing the expression of regeneration associated genes such as GAP-43, Tα1 tubulin and synapsin I. A study, already mentioned above, by Kobayshi et al. (1997) examined the expression of trkB receptors in the cell bodies of spinally axotomised
rubrospinal neurons in the rat brain. Expression of trk B started to decline seven days after injury however infusion of the trk B receptor ligands BDNF and NT 4/5 in the vicinity of the rubrospinal neuron cell bodies fully prevented their atrophy, maintained trk B receptor levels and stimulated expression of GAP-43 and Tα1 tubulin. BDNF infusion at the cell bodies was also found to increase the number of injured neurons that regenerated into a peripheral nerve graft.

Further insight into the mechanism by which trk receptor activity promotes regeneration may be gained from the results of a study by Molteni et al. (2004). They showed that sensory neurons from exercise-conditioned rats showed increased regeneration potential both in vivo and in vitro compared to those from sedentary rats. An examination of mRNA expression in the cell bodies of the sensory neurons from exercised animals showed higher levels of BDNF, NT-3, synapsin I and GAP-43 expression compared to sedentary animals. The regeneration-promoting effects of exercise were decreased post injection of the trk receptor inhibitor, K252a, into dorsal root ganglia before exercise (Molteni et al., 2004).

Like retrogradely transported neurotrophins, anterogradely-derived neurotrophins may also be important in neuronal remyelination (Zhang et al., 2000; Chan et al., 2001; Notterpek, 2003). Furthermore, they may be involved synapse formation between regenerating neurons and their targets (Altar et al. 1997; Heymach and Barres, 1997).

There are various examples of neuronal cell bodies in the adult mammal, that upregulate neurotrophins and their receptors in response to CNS injury (Kokaia et al., 1993; Kobayashi et al., 1996; Gao et al., 1997; Hirsch et al., 2000; Cui et al., 2002; Chidlow et al., 2005; Suneja et al., 2005; Zhang et al., 2006). In the visual system, the retina and optic nerve lie within the CNS. The optic nerve comprises the axons of retinal ganglion cells whose cell bodies are located in the retinal ganglion cell layer of the retina. BDNF mRNA levels are enhanced in the rat retina for a period of approximately two to three days following optic nerve lesion but have declined two weeks after injury (Gao et al., 1997; Hirsch et al., 2000; Chidlow et al., 2005). BDNF protein levels are elevated after two days also and remain so in surviving neurons 14 days after injury (Hirsch et al., 2000). Protein levels of the Trk A, B and C neurotrophin receptors have also been seen to increase following optic nerve transection but start to decline approximately one week after injury (Cui et al., 2002). Furthermore, in the auditory system, Suneja et al. (2005) examined the effect of cochlear ablation on neurotrophin expression in the cell bodies of some auditory brain stem nuclei in the guinea pig that project to the cochlea. They reported an increase in BDNF and NT-3 protein levels after injury.
To the best of my knowledge, no studies have examined the effect of a spinal cord lesion on neurotrophin expression in the cell bodies of supraspinal neurons that project down the cord. However, Trk receptors are found on the cell bodies rubrospinal, corticospinal (Liebl et al., 2001), vestibular, raphe and reticular (Yan et al., 1997b) neurons. As mentioned above, BDNF application to cell bodies of spinally axotomised neurons has been shown to improve the survival and regrowth of rubrospinal in the rat (Kobayahsi et al., 1997) and vestibulospinal and spinal projection neurons from the raphe nuclei in the chick (Salie and Steeves, 2005). BDNF application to the cell bodies of corticospinal neurons in the rodent, also promotes their survival after axonal injury (Lu et al., 2001; Hiebert et al., 2002) and in combination with NT-3 application in the spinal cord, their regeneration (Zhou and Shine, 2003). Despite increases in neurotrophin expression in CNS cell bodies the visual system for example (Gao et al., 1997; Hirsch et al., 2000; Chidlow et al., 2005), neuronal regeneration is extremely limited in the CNS of mature amniotes. Similarly to studies conducted in the spinal cord mentioned above (Schnell et al., 1994; Bregman et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997), application of neurotrophins and upregulation of their receptors in CNS cell bodies after injury improves neuronal regeneration (Sawai et al., 1996; Kobayashi et al., 1997; Cheng et al., 2002; Mo et al., 2002; Zhou and Shine, 2003; Salie and Steeves, 2005) again suggesting a lack of adequate endogenous neurotrophic support after injury in the CNS.

4.1.3 The focus of this study

Teleost fish recover well after CNS lesion with a regain of function often seen soon after injury (Bernhardt et al., 1989; Becker et al., 1997; Hanna et al., 1998; Nona, 1998; Caminos et al., 1999; Doyle et al., 2001; Matsukawa et al., 2004). Neurotrophins and their receptors are expressed in the fish CNS (Benowitz and Shashoua, 1979; Martin et al., 1995; Hashimoto and Heinrich, 1997; Caminos et al., 1999; Hannestad et al., 2000; Heinrich and Lum, 2000; Dethlefsen et al., 2003) and it is possible that they may be involved in neuronal regeneration (Benowitz and Shashoua, 1979; Turner et al., 1982; Yip and Grafstein, 1982; Caminos et al., 1999; Doyle and Roberts, 2006).

As mentioned in chapter 1, some indirect evidence for the involvement of neurotrophins in spinal cord regeneration in the experimental model used in this investigation, the European eel, comes from the results of studies examining the effect of neuronal activity after injury (Doyle and Roberts, 2004a, b; Doyle and Roberts, 2006). An increase in physical activity after spinal cord transection, by L-DOPA treatment (Doyle and Roberts, 2004a) or an exercise regime (Doyle and Roberts, 2006) improved some aspects of regeneration and functional recovery. On the other hand, a disruption of
neuronal activity by the NMDA receptor inhibitor, AP5, application in the target region of
the spinal cord after injury results in a slowing of regeneration by up to 60 days (Doyle and
Roberts, 2004b). In other studies, neurotrophin expression has been shown to be regulated
by neuroelectric activity (Castrén et al., 1992; Herzog et al., 1994; Bozzi et al., 1995; Al-
Majed et al., 2000; Hartmann et al., 2001). Exercise in mammals, for example, has been
shown to cause an increase in BDNF mRNA (Neeper et al., 1996; Oliff et al., 1998;
Gomez-Pinilla et al., 2002; Ying et al., 2005) and protein (Gomez-Pinilla et al., 2002;
Skup et al., 2002; Griesbach et al., 2004), Trk B receptor mRNA (Gomez-Pinilla et al.,
2002) and protein (Skup et al., 2002), and NGF mRNA (Neeper et al., 1996) expression
levels. In contrast, a lack of activity leads to a decline in BDNF and trk B mRNA
expression (Widenfalk et al., 1999), and a decrease in BDNF and NGF protein levels
(Radak et al., 2006). The improvement in regeneration seen in the eel therefore after an
increase in physical activity may be associated with an exercise-induced increase in
neurotrophin activity (Doyle and Roberts, 2004a, b; Vaynman and Gomez-Pinilla, 2005;
Doyle and Roberts, 2006). On the other hand, the retardation of recovery after blockade of
neuronal activity may have been related to a decline of neurotrophin synthesis in the target
region (Doyle and Roberts, 2004b).

Based on the results of studies mentioned above into the expression and
involvement of neurotrophins after neuronal injury in mammals and birds, and the findings
that exercise improves regeneration in the eel, the hypothesis was formulated that
neurotrophins may be upregulated in the fish CNS after spinal cord transection and may
aid the regeneration process. Changes in the mRNA expression of the neurotrophins
BDNF, an NGF-like factor and the high affinity receptor for BDNF, trkB, in the eel CNS
before and after complete spinal cord transection were chosen as the focus of this study for
the following reasons:

- Roles are supported, by literature pertaining to neuronal regeneration, for BDNF
and NGF activity in the target region (Meyer et al., 1992; Schnell et al., 1994;
Bregman et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997; Krenz and Weaver, 2000; Lee et al.,
2001a; Nakamura and Bregman, 2001; Brown et al., 2004) and cell bodies of
lesioned neurons (Kokaia et al., 1993; Sebert and Shooter, 1993; Kobayashi et
al., 1996; Kobayashi et al., 1997; Tonra et al., 1998; Hirsch et al., 2000; Cui et
al., 2002; Chidlow et al., 2005; Salie and Steeves, 2005; Suneja et al., 2005) after
injury.

- Several studies suggest the involvement of these neurotrophins in neuronal
regeneration in fish, such as the study in the goldfish which showed that NGF
application by intraocular injection or by local application to the site of injury improves regeneration after optic nerve crush (Yip and Grafstein, 1982), and the research suggesting that the improvement in regeneration seen in the eel after an increase in physical activity may be neurotrophin-activity related (Doyle and Roberts, 2004a; Doyle and Roberts, 2006).

Due to DNA sequence availability for fish BDNF (e.g. NCBI GenBank accession numbers NM_131595, L27171 and X59942), *A. anguilla* NGF-like factor (accession number AY205346) and *A. anguilla* trk B receptor (accession number DQ396402).

Using RT-PCR, mRNA levels for BDNF, an NGF-like factor and trk B were examined before and after injury in the target region of the spinal cord and in the eel brain, which contains the cell bodies of the spinally axotomised neurons. The spatial expression patterns for BDNF mRNA in the brain were also investigated before and after injury using *in situ* hybridisation. Timepoints of one, 10, 15 and 20 days post spinal cord transection (DPT) were chosen for examination to correlate with stages in regeneration where neurotrophins and their receptors may have important roles in promoting recovery. One day after injury, neurotrophin activity may be important in neuronal survival and initiating axonal regrowth (Götz et al., 1992; Meyer et al., 1992; Acheson et al., 1995; Davies and Wright, 1995; Tonra et al., 1998; Shen et al., 1999; Ikeda et al., 2001; Lee et al., 2001a). Ten DPT was examined since regenerating neurons have begun to regrow and regenerating axons are seen to bridge the gap created by the transection however functional connections have not been formed at this timepoint (Doyle et al., 2001; Doyle, 2002). At 10 DPT, neurotrophins may be important in promoting axonal pathfinding and elongation (Turner et al., 1982; Yip and Grafstein, 1982; Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993; Kobayashi et al., 1996; Tonra et al., 1998; Song and Poo, 1999; Lee et al., 2001a; Markus et al., 2002; Gillespie, 2003; Menna et al., 2003). At 15 and 20 DPT, most regenerating neurons are still regrowing. Others have bridged the gap completely and synapses have started to form between axonal terminals and their targets in the distal cord (Doyle et al., 2001; Doyle, 2002). At this stage, as well as promoting axonal elongation, neurotrophins may also play a role in synaptogenesis (Altar et al., 1997; Heymach and Barres, 1997; McAllister et al., 1999; Schinder and Poo, 2000; Blum and Konnerth, 2005; Bramham and Messaoudi, 2005).
4.1.4 Establishing RT-PCR protocols in the eel

Study design- estimation of animal number

In the design of experiments involving animals and expensive reagents, it is important to use the minimal number of animals without reducing or compromising scientific output (Festing et al., 2002; Ruxton and Colegrave, 2003). First, the size of the effect to be detected by the experimental system should be decided. The effect size is usually based on the magnitude of the biological change to be detected that would indicate a result of scientific interest. The greater the variation between sample units, the larger the sample size needs to be in order to ensure the study will have sufficient power to reveal a significant difference between experimental groups, particularly if the effect size to be detected is small (Festing et al., 2002; Ruxton and Colegrave, 2003).

A method known as power analysis can be used to determine appropriate sample size for a study and depends on the relationship of six variables:

1) the effect size of biological interest
2) the standard deviation
3) the desired power of the experiment
4) the sample size
5) the significance level
6) the alternative hypothesis (i.e. a one- of two-sided test).

When five of these variables are fixed, a mathematical relationship can be used to estimate the sixth (Festing et al., 2002). Power analysis tables and methods are described by Cohen (1988). Power analysis can also be performed using computer packages such as MINITAB, SAS (SAS, USA), nQuery Advisor (Statistical Solutions Ltd, Ireland), PASS 2000 (NCSS, USA) and Power and Precision (USA) (Festing et al., 2002).

Prior to this study, a semiquantitative RT-PCR approach to investigate changes in gene expression in the eel during spinal cord regeneration had not been carried out in our laboratory therefore the approximate estimates of the standard deviation with which to carry out formal power analysis for RT-PCR experiments were unavailable (Festing et al., 2002). In this situation and indeed when planning complicated experiments where the power analysis method may not be practical or appropriate, it is also possible to estimate sample size based on similar experiments carried out by other groups (Ruxton and Colegrave, 2003) and by using the Mead’s (1988) resource equation which depends on the law of diminishing returns, i.e. increasing the sample size beyond a certain point yields little extra information (Festing et al., 2002).
Statistically significant changes in gene expression determined by semiquantitative RT-PCR are reported for experiments carried out with sample sizes that range from three upwards (Kobayashi et al. 1996, n = 4; Hirsch et al., 2000, n = 4; Hashimoto et al., 2004, n = 4-6; Pierce et al., 2004, n = 4-6; Al-Bader and Al-Sarraf, 2005, n = 4; Huang et al., 2005; Omura et al., 2005, n = 5; Valter et al., 2005, n = 10). The sample size ranged from five to seven in an RT-PCR investigation carried out by Weltzien et al. (2005) to compare expression levels of tyrosine hydroxylase in six different regions in the brain of *A. anguilla*. Degani et al. (2003) used RT-PCR to compare mRNA levels of follicle stimulating hormone and lutenising hormone in the pituitary glands of male and female *A. anguilla* and had a sample size of 14 (Degani et al., 2003). In examples of semiquantitative RT-PCR carried out with tissue from *A. japonica*, the Japanese eel, which has a close genetic relationship to *A. anguilla* (Mank and Avise, 2003; Minegishi et al., 2005), sample sizes range from three to eight (Takei et al., 2001, n = 3-8; Li et al., 2003, n = 5-6; Yuge et al., 2003, n = 5-7). For RT-PCR studies carried out in mammals to quantify neurotrophin mRNA expression changes after events such as CNS insult and after exercise, sample sizes were between four and five (Kobayashi et al., 1996, n = 4; Hirsch et al., 2000, n = 4; Huang et al., 2005, n = 4; Harvey et al., 2005, n = 4; Omura et al., 2005, n = 5). In other studies carried out in rodents in order to measure changes in gene expression in the CNS after insult, sample sizes range from three to six (Van Beek et al., 2000, n = 3; Briscini et al., 2002, n = 6; Tachibana et al., 2002, n = 3; Benani et al., 2003, n = 4; Hashimoto et al., 2004, n = 4-6; Wu et al., 2005, n = 4-5). Sample sizes ranged from four to 11 for RT-PCR analyses of gene expression changes in the mammal brains related to other biological events such as memory formation (Huang et al., 1997, n = 4-11; Chen et al., 1999, n = 8; Hager et al., 1999, n = 6; Al-Bader and Al-Sarraf, 2005, n = 4).

Based on results of other RT-PCR studies (e.g. Kobayashi et al. 1996; Benani et al., 2003; Pierce et al., 2004; Al-Bader and Al-Sarraf, 2005; Wu et al., 2005) and with an aim to conserving animal numbers and other resources but without compromising scientific output, a sample size of four was chosen for semiquantitative RT-PCR experiments investigating gene expression in untransected animals and animals one, 15 and 20 DPT.

Mead’s (1988) resource equation for experiments not using blocking states:

$$ E = N - T $$

where $E$ = degrees of freedom of error, $N$ = total number of experimental units and $T$ = number of treatment combinations. In general, $E$ should lie between 10 and 20 since increasing the degrees of freedom of error from one to 10 leads to a substantial reduction in the critical level of Student’s $t$ that would be declared statistically significant but
increasing the degrees of freedom of error above 20 hardly alters the critical value of Student’s $t$ and therefore may be wasteful of resources (Mead, 1988). According to Mead’s (1988) resource equation,

$$E = 16 - 4 = 12$$

for semiquantitative RT-PCR experiments investigating gene expression in untransected animals and animals one, 15 and 20 DPT in this study. A sample size of four therefore should in theory be adequate to detect a statistically significant change in mean band intensity for BDNF, the NGF-like factor or trk B.

A separate set of RT-PCR experiments was carried out with brain tissue from *A. rostrata* (the reasons for this are stated below in section 4.2.1) to compare gene expression in four untransected animals with that in four animals 10 days after spinal cord transection. Although Mead’s equation gives a return of six for these experiments, a significant difference has been detected between two treatment groups in other RT-PCR studies with sample sizes of three to four (Hirsch *et al.*, 2000; Tachibana *et al.*, 2002; Hashimoto *et al.*, 2004; Huang *et al.*, 2005).

For studies carried out to examine levels of the genes of interest before and after injury in the target region of the spinal cord, three cDNA samples were synthesised from three pools of two untransected cords and three were synthesised from three pools of two cords removed from eels 15 DPT. Del Signore *et al.* (2006) carried out a study with a similar design to examine gene expression levels before and after CNS injury in the rat. They found significant differences in mRNA expression levels of genes including vimentin and decorin when cDNA samples prepared from three pools of three cervical ganglia from control animals were compared with cDNA samples prepared from three pools of three cervical ganglia from injured animals using RT-PCR.

**Selection of housekeeping genes for semiquantitative analysis of RT-PCR results**

Variations between RT-PCR samples may occur at a number of stages during the protocol such as RNA extraction, reverse transcription and due to differences in PCR efficiency. In order to control for these errors between samples when measuring RNA expression, RNA levels can be normalised to a housekeeping gene such as β-actin, β-tubulin, cyclophilin and hypoxantine phosphoribosyltransferase (Thellin *et al.*, 1999). Ideally, a housekeeping gene should be ubiquitously expressed in the tissue of interest and its expression should not be affected by the experimental treatment being carried out (Bustin, 2000, 2002; Dheda *et al.*, 2004). Nevertheless, the expression levels of some housekeeping genes do appear to vary in certain biological situations (Freeman *et al.*, 1999; Thellin *et al.*, 1999; Bustin, 2000, 2002; Bustin and Nolan, 2004; Dheda *et al.*, 2004;
Yadav et al., 2004; Al-Bader and Al-Sarraf, 2005; Huggett et al., 2005; Wu and Storey, 2005; Zupanc et al., 2005) and it is important therefore to choose a housekeeping gene according to the nature of the study and experimental model under examination (Thellin et al., 1999; Medhurst et al., 2000; Giulietti et al., 2001; Bustin and Nolan, 2004; Dheda et al., 2004; 2005; Al-Bader and Al-Sarraf, 2005). For example, the housekeeping genes β-actin and β-tubulin are essential for the structure and kinetics of the cytoskeleton (Thellin et al., 1999). However, alterations in the expression of cytoskeletal proteins occur after neuronal injury (Skene, 1989; Tetzlaff et al., 1991; Mc Kerracher et al., 1993) and changes in β-actin and β-tubulin protein levels have been shown to take place in the regenerating fish brain (Zupanc et al., 2005) therefore β-actin and β-tubulin were deemed unsuitable for use as internal standards in this study.

The housekeeping genes glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (GAPDH) and acidic ribosomal phosphoprotein (ARP) were chosen as internal controls for semiquantitative analysis of RT-PCR results in this study. GAPDH is commonly used as a housekeeping gene and is an important enzyme in the glycolytic pathway (Thellin et al., 1999; Winer et al., 1999, Dheda et al., 2004; Wu et al., 2005). Its expression has been shown to fluctuate for example during development (Puissant et al., 1994; Calvo et al., 1997; Al-Bader and Al-Sarraf, 2005), during the cell cycle (Mansur et al., 1993) and in human whole blood samples and blood cell cultures (Dheda et al., 2004). On the other hand, it has been used successfully as a housekeeping gene standard in studies examining changes in gene expression in CNS tissues after injury in rats (Hirsch et al., 2000; Tachibana et al., 2002; Chidlow et al., 2005; Wu et al., 2005; Yang et al., 2005; Ying et al., 2005), and the frog (Duprey-Díaz et al., 2002). After CNS ischemic insult, GAPDH has been used for normalisation in semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of glial acidic fibrillary protein mRNA expression in the mouse brain (Van Beek et al., 2000) and protease-activated receptors in the rat brain (Rohatgi et al., 2004). It has also been employed as a RT-PCR standard to normalise neurotrophin mRNA expression changes in T cells and B cells in humans and mice after immunisation with an encephalitogen (Edling et al., 2004). It has also been used as a housekeeping gene for semiquantitative RT-PCR investigation of changes in gonadotropin-releasing hormone mRNA expression in the eel brain before and after testosterone treatment (Okubo et al., 2002) and for comparison of C-type natriuretic peptide mRNA levels in fresh and salt water adapted eels (Takei et al., 2001). Furthermore, GAPDH has been used for mRNA normalisation in studies examining levels of guanylin family member mRNA expression in the eel intestine after sea water adaptation (Yuge et al., 2003), and to monitor the effects of adrenocorticotropic hormone injection.
and seawater transfer on steroidogenic acute regulatory protein mRNA expression in the eel head kidney (Li et al., 2003).

ARP is a component of the 60S ribosomal subunit and plays a role in the elongation step of protein synthesis (Rich and Steitz, 1987; Krowczynska et al., 1989; Shimizu et al., 2002; Yadav et al., 2004). As with all housekeeping genes, there are some biological situations in which ARP expression has been shown to change (Barnard et al., 1992; Gorzelniak et al., 2001; Yadav et al., 2004; Wu and Storey, 2005). In the wood frog for example, ARP is upregulated in response to freezing or anoxia (Wu and Storey, 2005). To the best of my knowledge, ARP has not been used before as a housekeeping gene for studies monitoring changes in gene expression during spinal cord regeneration. However, it has been used successfully as a housekeeping gene for RT-PCR experiments in the European eel brain (Weltzien et al., 2005), growth hormone regulation of insulin-like growth factor-I mRNA expression in salmon hepatocyte cultures (Pierce et al., 2004), circadian regulation of gene expression in rat fibroblasts (Grundschober et al., 2001), levels of vascular endothelial growth factor in the mouse retina after hypoxic insult (Simpson et al., 2000) and changes in gene expression in humans in various disease states (de Cremoux et al., 2004; Dheda et al., 2004) and after stroke (Hafer-Macko et al., 2005). It is also one of the housekeeping genes recommended for use with the Taqman RT-PCR kit from ABI (http://docs.appliedbiosystems.com/pebiodocs/04308134.pdf) and by QIAGEN for quantitative analysis of real-time RT-PCR results (http://www1.qiagen.com/products/pcr/quantitect/HouseKeepingGenes.aspx).
4.2 Materials and methods

4.2.1 Animals for RT-PCR

This study is based on European eels, *A. anguilla* L., (n=28) obtained from the wild in Co. Mayo and Co. Westmeath, and *Anguilla rostrata* (n=8) obtained from the Delaware Valley Fish Company, Pennsylvania, USA of unknown sex in a non-migratory, immature stage of the life cycle. Animals ranged in length from 360 to 505 mm. They were kept in large aquaria with recirculating water at temperatures ranging from 21 - 24°C. Experiments were carried out in accordance with the European Communities Council Directive (86/609/EEC) and were approved by local ethics committees.

Due to animal shortages, some RT-PCR experiments were carried out on RNA extracted from brain tissue from *A. rostrata* which regenerates its spinal cord in the same fashion as *A. anguilla* (Prof. B. L. Roberts, unpublished observations). *A. anguilla* and *A. rostrata* have a close phylogenetic relationship (Minegishi et al., 2005) and since neurotrophins are highly conserved between species (Heinrich and Lum, 2000; Dethleffsen et al., 2003), species differences are unlikely to have an impact on the results. A total of four control, untransected and four cord-transected *A. rostrata*, 10 days after surgery, were used. All other RT-PCR experiments were carried out using RNA extracted from brain and spinal cord tissue from *A. anguilla*. RT-PCR experiments were carried out on brain total RNA from four untransected animals and cord-transected animals one, 15 or 20 DPT (n = 4 for each timepoint after injury). RT-PCR experiments were carried out on RNA extracted from three pools of two spinal cord tissue samples from untransected animals (total n = 6) and three pools of two spinal cord samples from injured animals 15 DPT (total n = 6).

Spinal cord transection surgeries were carried out as described in section 2.2.1. After surgery, eels were returned to individual holding tanks for a one, 10, 15 or 20 day recovery period.

Eels were anaesthetised with MS 222 and alphaxalone (0.4 ml of 9 mg/ml solution, sc; “Saffan”, Schering-Plough Animal Health Ireland). Fresh brain tissue from injured animals was then dissected out, snap frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80°C, stored in RNAlater (QIAGEN) between 4 and -20°C or processed immediately for RNA extraction. Cord regeneration was confirmed postmortem in all cord-transected animals by examining bridge formation in the spinal cord. Brain tissue from untransected, control animals was prepared in the same fashion. For spinal cord samples, tissue was exposed at the level of 13 segments caudal to the anus (the site of the transection in injured animals) and below, and a piece of tissue approximately 8-10 mm in length was removed from 5 mm caudal to the transection position, snap frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80°C.
4.2.2 Total RNA isolation

Total RNA was extracted from whole brain tissue samples using Tri reagent (MRC) as instructed by the manufacturer. Isolated brain RNA was resuspended in 50μl RNase free water. Each spinal cord RNA preparation was derived from two pooled spinal cord tissue samples taken from animals receiving the same treatment. Isolated spinal cord RNA was resuspended in 15μl RNase free water.

Spectrophotometer readings were obtained to determine RNA concentration and purity for each sample. The purity of RNA samples was estimated by calculating the ratio of the absorbance values at 260 and 280 nm in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5. RNA integrity was confirmed by agarose gel electrophoresis. The intensities for the 28S and 18S ribosomal RNA (rRNA) band were measured densitometrically using the AlphaImager™3300 gel documentation and analysis system, and ratios of the 28S to 18S rRNA band intensities were then determined for each sample. Prior to RT-PCR, RNA samples were DNase treated using RQ1 RNase free DNase (Promega) according to the manufacturer’s instructions. The enzyme was then removed by phenol-chloroform extraction (Sambrook and Russell, 2001) and RNA was resuspended in 15-30 μl RNase free water.

4.2.3 Agarose gel electrophoresis

RNA and DNA were resolved on agarose/ tris borate EDTA (TBE) gels containing 0.5 μg/ml ethidium bromide with TBE (Sigma) running buffer. RNA samples were denatured with RNA loading buffer (Sigma) diluted 1:1 for 10 min at 65 °C before loading. RNA size standards (Promega) ranged from 0.28 – 6.58 kb. The DNA size standards used were 25 bp (Promega) and 100 bp, 1 kb and 2-log ladders (New England Biolabs).

4.2.4 Semiquantitative RT-PCR, brain

RT-PCR was carried using the QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR kit according to the manufacturer’s instructions. The QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR kit utilizes a hot start Taq DNA polymerase which allows the temporal separation of reverse transcription and PCR permitting both processes to be performed sequentially a single tube. The kit is designed to be used with gene-specific primers. In this study, primer sets designed to amplify BDNF, trk B, NGF, ARP and GAPDH were employed to investigate mRNA expression in the eel brain after injury.

Preliminary RT-PCR experiments were conducted as advised in the QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR Kit Handbook (QIAGEN) in order to estimate an approximate cycle number and RNA template amount for each primer set. These experiments were typically carried out using 500 pg - 100 ng RNA template from two brain samples, cycle numbers
ranged from 30 to 45, aliquots were taken at five cycle intervals and separated on an agarose gel.

In order to determine cycle number more accurately and to ensure quantification of PCR reactions was not carried out during the plateau phase of amplification for each primer set, two RNA samples from each timepoint were then amplified over a range of four consecutive PCR cycles. The appropriate range was estimated based on the results of preliminary experiments described above. An aliquot amounting to one fifth of each RT-PCR product was removed after each consecutive cycle and stored at 4°C. All aliquots for a particular sample were separated on the same agarose gel in ascending order of cycle number and arbitrary values for the intensity of the resulting bands were determined densitometrically using the Alphalmager™ 3300 gel documentation and analysis system. The arbitrary value for the intensity of each band was plotted against its cycle number in order to ensure products were accumulating in an exponential fashion over the range of cycles. A dilution series of a DNA size standard of known concentration, separated on an agarose gel, was examined in order to ensure that the band fluorescence for RT-PCR products were proportionally related to the amount of amplification product. Intensities of the resulting bands for the DNA standard in the dilution series were determined densitometrically using the Alphalmager™ 3300 gel documentation and analysis system, and compared to ensure that the increase in band intensities for the dilution series was proportionally related to the increasing amount of DNA.

Primers used for cloning the 467 bp cDNA fragment of BDNF (see section 2.2.4) were also used for semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of BDNF mRNA expression. PCR for *A. anguilla* BDNF was carried out for 32 cycles with an annealing temperature of 62 °C.

Primers were designed for the NGF-like factor to give a 277 bp product using MacVector software (Accelrys, Oxford Molecular), based on *A. anguilla* NGF-like sequence (Dethleffsen *et al.*, 2003). Primer sequences for the NGF-like factor were as follows - forward: 5'-AACTGGGTGGGCAACAAGACCAAG-3' and reverse: 5'-ACACACAGGCGGCGTTTATG-3'. RT-PCR for NGF was carried out for 35 cycles with an annealing temperature of 65 °C. It is important to note that primers were designed based on a putative NGF-like sequence described by Dethleffsen *et al.* (2003) who state that they could not reliably decide whether their eel neurotrophin sequence represented an NGF-like or NT-6/7-like neurotrophin.

RT-PCR was performed with primers for *A. anguilla* trk B, designed to yield a 363 bp product by O’Brien (2004) based on a 603 bp cloned cDNA fragment (NCBI GenBank
accession number DQ396402). As mentioned in section 4.1.1, a biologically active form and a truncated, inactive form, which lacks the intracellular domain, of the Trk B receptor exist in mammals (Middlemas et al., 1991) and in zebrafish (Martin et al., 1995). ClustalW alignments (Higgins et al., 1994) were performed with the predicted amino acid sequence for the cloned *A. anguilla* Trk B cDNA fragment (NCBI GenPept accession number ABD62075), the deduced amino acid sequences for zebrafish Trk B (Martin et al., 1995) and rat Trk B (NCBI GenPept accession number NP_036863; Middlemas et al., 1991) in order to determine which form/s of the receptor would be amplified by the primers given above.

Primer sequences for *A. anguilla* trk B were as follows - forward: 5’-GAGACCTCAACAAGTTCCTCAGG-3’ and reverse: 5’-GGACGACCCCCAGACTCC-3’. RT-PCR for trk B was carried out for 34 cycles with an annealing temperature of 65 °C.

Primer sequences for *A. anguilla* ARP, amplifying a 107 bp product, were taken from Weltzien et al. (2005) and were as follows- forward: 5’-GTGCCAGCTCAGAACACTG-3’ and reverse: 5’-ACATCGCTCAAGACTTCAATGG-3’. RT-PCR for ARP was carried out for 35 cycles with an annealing temperature of 60 °C. Primers for *A. anguilla* GAPDH were designed by Dr S. M. Borich to yield a 236 bp product based on a 462 bp cloned cDNA fragment (GenBank accession number AY219884) and sequences were as follows - forward: 5’-TGAAGGGAGGTGCCAAGAGG-3’ and reverse: 5’-TCCGTCCACCGTCTTCTGG-3’. RT-PCR for GAPDH was carried out for 32 cycles with an annealing temperature of 57 °C.

Total RNA (500 pg for BDNF, trk B, ARP and GAPDH, 10 ng for NGF) was reverse transcribed at 50 °C for 30 minutes which was followed by a 95 °C PCR activation step for 15 minutes during which time the reverse transcriptase was inactivated and the hot start *Taq* DNA polymerase was activated. PCR cycling conditions were as follows: 94 °C for 30 sec, annealing at the primer-specific temperature for 40 sec, 72 °C for 1 min, (cycle number depending on the primers in use) and a final extension for 10 min at 72 °C. Primers had a final concentration of 0.6 μM in each reaction as advised in the QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR Kit Handbook (QIAGEN). RT-PCR experiments with RNA samples from *A. anguilla* as template were replicated three times with BDNF and NGF-like factor primers and twice with trk B and ARP primers. All RT-PCR experiments with *A. rostrata* RNA samples were repeated twice.
A negative, “no DNA” control whereby RNA was replaced with water was included in each RT-PCR experiment for each primer set in order to detect possible contamination of the reaction components. To test for genomic DNA contamination in RNA samples, control reactions were set up for each sample using all components except RNA. The RNA was then added during the 95 °C PCR activation step. The only DNA template available at this stage is contaminating genomic DNA since the reverse transcriptase has been inactivated and formation of PCR products in these reactions would indicate the presence of genomic DNA contamination (QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR Kit Handbook, QIAGEN).

One fifth of the RT-PCR products were separated on agarose gels of appropriate concentration. All RT-PCR products from the same experiment were run on the same gel. The resulting bands were photographed, their intensity was determined densitometrically and an arbitrary value for the intensity of each band was assigned using the AlphalImager™3300 gel documentation and analysis system.

4.2.5 Semiquantitative RT-PCR, spinal cord

A two-step RT-PCR approach was employed for semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of mRNA expression in spinal cord samples. Single stranded complementary DNA (sscDNA) was synthesized by Dr S. M. Borich from 0.5 μg of total RNA using PowerScript™ Reverse Transcriptase (BD Biosciences, UK) in the presence of oligo (dT)12-18 primers (Invitrogen, UK) according to the manufacturer’s instructions. Second strand cDNA synthesis was carried out using primers (sequences as described in section 4.2.4), for BDNF (40 cycles, annealing temperature: 62 °C), NGF-like factor (40 cycles, annealing temperature: 65 °C), trk B (40 cycles, annealing temperature: 65 °C) and ARP (28 cycles, annealing temperature: 60 °C). PCR reactions were carried out using 2.5% (BDNF, NGF and trk B) or 0.83% (ARP) of the sscDNA product as template, 0.6 μM of each primer, 2 units Taq DNA polymerase, 1x ThermoPol buffer (both New England Biolabs, Inc.) and 0.2 mM dNTPs (Invitrogen, UK) in a 50 μl total volume. Cycling conditions were as follows: 95°C for 1 min, annealing at the primer-specific temperature for 40 sec, 72°C for 1 min for appropriate cycle number for each primer set and finally an extension of 2 min.

In order to ensure the quantification of PCR reactions was carried out during the exponential phase of amplification, experiments were performed as described in section 4.2.4. An additional experiment was also conducted to confirm that RT-PCR analysis was not carried out during the plateau phase of amplification whereby a two-fold dilution series
using 0.2, 0.3, 0.6, 1.3 and 2.5% of sscDNA template from one untransected and one cord transected animal was amplified using ARP primers.

One fifth of the RT-PCR products were separated on agarose gels of appropriate concentration. The resulting bands for BDNF, NGF, trk B and ARP RT-PCR products were photographed and their intensity was determined densitometrically using the Alphalmager™3300 gel documentation and analysis system. For semi-quantitative analysis, samples were normalized to ARP expression by determining the relative intensity of the bands (e.g. BDNF / ARP). All RT-PCR experiments were replicated at least twice.

A negative, "no DNA" control whereby RNA was replaced with water was included in each RT-PCR experiment for each primer set in order to detect possible contamination of the reaction components. Samples were tested for genomic DNA contamination by omitting the reverse transcription step and using the equivalent amount of RNA, in the place of sscDNA, as template in the PCR reactions.

4.2.8 Statistical analysis

Unless otherwise stated in section 4.3, for semi-quantitative analysis, the average band intensity for each individual sample was calculated from replicate experiments with a particular primer set and normalised to the average ARP value for the same sample from two experiments (e.g. BDNF / ARP) based on the method used in other RT-PCR studies (Briscini et al., 2002; Rohatgi et al., 2004; Chen et al., 2005; Al-Bader and Al-Sarraf, 2005; Omura et al., 2005). Statistical analysis was performed with normalised data using SPSS computer software. Before performing statistical analysis with normalised data, in order to ensure the assumptions for analysis of variance tests and t-tests were met, the normality of each data set was tested using a one-sample Kolmogorov-Smirnov test. Normality was assumed when data sets generated a p value greater than 0.05 (Dytham, 2003). In addition, the homogeneity of variance for each data set was tested using the Levene’s test for equality of variances. Equal variance was assumed for data sets generating p values greater than 0.05 (Festing et al., 2002; Dytham, 2003).

BDNF, NGF and trk B mRNA expression levels were compared in the brain of untransected animals and animals one, 15 and 20 DPT using one-way analysis of variance tests (ANOVA) followed by Tukey’s honestly significant difference (HSD) post hoc tests (Festing et al., 2002). Note that studies carried out on day 10 animals were not included since PCR reactions were not conducted on the same day as those for A. anguilla, therefore mRNA expression 10 DPT was compared with expression in untransected A. rostrata animals using a two-tailed, Student’s t-test for independent samples. A two-tailed, Student’s t-test for independent samples was also used to compare expression levels of the
genes of interest in the spinal cord of untransected animals with those in animals 15 days after injury. Differences were considered significant when p < 0.05. Values were expressed as means ± standard error of the mean (SEM).

4.2.9 Animals for in situ hybridisation

This study includes only European eels, *A. anguilla* L., (n=4) obtained from the wild in Co. Mayo of unknown sex in a non-migratory, immature stage of the life cycle. Animals ranged in length from 350 to 530 mm. Spinal cord transection surgeries were carried out on two animals as previously described (section 2.2.1). Animals were allowed to recover for 10 DPT. Brain tissue from cord-transected animals was fixed for ISH as described in section 2.2.1 and 100 μm sections cut in the horizontal plane with a vibrating microtome (VT1000S, Leica) as described in section 2.2.11. Horizontal brain sections prepared from untransected animals (n=2; section 3.2.1) were used in this study for comparison with sections prepared from the eel brain 10 days after spinal cord transection.

4.2.10 In situ hybridisation

BDNF sense and antisense RNA probes were prepared as described in section 2.2.6 from plasmid DNA containing a 467 bp BDNF insert. ISH was carried out as detailed in section 2.2.11. Light microscopic images were collected and reconstructions of the staining patterns in the ventral brain region of cord-transected and untransected fish were compiled from camera lucida drawings as described in section 3.2.4. The more dorsally located brain regions of tectum and cerebellum were not included in the reconstructions.
4.3 Results

4.3.1 Total RNA isolation

In all cord-transected animals used in this study except those 1 DPT, a bridge of regenerating material, connecting caudal and rostral stumps of the transected cord had formed confirming neuronal regeneration had taken place after spinal cord transection. Prior to expression analysis by RT-PCR the quality of the RNA preparations was assessed by calculating the 28S:18S rRNA ratio for each sample. Samples deemed acceptable for use showed sharp bands for 28S and 18S rRNA when separated on an agarose gel and had 28S:18S ratios ranging from 1.0 to 2.0 for brain RNA and 0.9 to 1.7 for spinal cord RNA. Samples that appeared to be degraded and that had a 28S:18S ratio of less than 0.9 were discarded, such as the example in lane 2, Figure 4.1. The ratio of the absorbance values at 260 and 280 nm in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5 ranged from 1.7 to 2.1 for *A. rostrata* brain samples and 1.9 to 2.1 for *A. anguilla* brain samples. Spinal cord RNA samples had purity ratios of 1.7 to 1.8. Pure RNA has a ratio of 1.9 to 2.1 in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5 (QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR Kit Handbook, QIAGEN), indicating that some contaminants such as phenol, chloroform or protein may have been present in spinal cord and *A. rostrata* brain samples. See Appendix A, for a summary of 28S:18S rRNA band ratios and estimations of sample purity for *A. anguilla* brain (Table A1), *A. rostrata* brain (Table A2) and *A. anguilla* spinal cord (Table A3) RNA preparations.
Figure 4.1. Gel electrophoresis separation of total RNA. Lanes 1 and 2: 1.2 µg RNA preparations isolated from the brains of untransected animals. The sample in lane 2 was discarded as it appeared degraded and had a 28S:18S rRNA ratio < 0.9. The 28S:18S rRNA ratio for the sample in lane 1 was 1.3.
4.3.2 Expression levels of mRNA for BDNF, NGF-like factor and trkB in the brain before and after injury.

Semiquantitative RT-PCR was carried out in order to determine changes in brain mRNA expression levels for BDNF, an NGF-like factor and the neurotrophin receptor trkB, relative to a housekeeping gene at different timepoints after spinal cord transection in the eel.

The housekeeping genes GAPDH and ARP were chosen as internal controls for semiquantitative analysis of RT-PCR results in this study. Intersample variation for GAPDH expression was found to be unacceptably high. For example, for A. anguilla RT-PCR experiments, the intensity values for the weakest and strongest band differed by a factor of approximately 185 (data not shown). Intersample variation was considerable with coefficients of variation (coefficient of variation (CV) = (standard deviation/mean) X 100) between samples at different timepoints ranging from 40% in animals one DPT to 167% in animals 15 DPT. GAPDH was deemed unsuitable for normalisation of RT-PCR samples and therefore semiquantitative analysis was carried out using ARP as an internal standard only.

ARP primers amplified a discreet band of 109 bp in size. ARP RT-PCR experiments were replicated twice with RNA extracted from A. anguilla (i.e. untransected animals and animals 1, 15 and 20 DPT; see Fig. 4.4, photograph shows results for one RT-PCR replicate experiment only) and from A. rostrata (i.e. untransected animals and animals 10 DPT; see Fig. 4.5, photograph shows results for one RT-PCR replicate experiment only). Intersample variation was minimal for ARP. In both replicate A. anguilla RT-PCR experiments, the intensity values for the weakest and strongest band across all treatments differed only by a factor of 2 (see Fig. 4.4) and for both A. rostrata experiments, the intensity values for the weakest and strongest band differed by a factor of 3.5 (see Fig. 4.5). The coefficients of variation between samples at different timepoints ranged from 7% to 25% in experiments carried out with RNA extracted from A. anguilla and 39% to 48% for A. rostrata experiments. The ARP values for normalisation of each sample were calculated by averaging the values from the two experiments.

No bands were detected after agarose gel electrophoresis of RT-PCR reactions carried out to control for genomic DNA contamination of RNA samples and in negative, “no DNA” controls performed in order to control for DNA contamination of RT-PCR reagents.

In preliminary RT-PCR experiments carried out in order to estimate an approximate cycle number and RNA template amount for each primer set, products of
correct size were seen with primers for BDNF, trk B and ARP and 500 pg RNA template after at least 35 cycles. RT-PCR products for NGF were visible after 35 cycles using 10 ng RNA template (data not shown).

In the experiments that followed, RT-PCR reactions were set up for each primer set with two RNA samples for each timepoint. Aliquots were taken from the RT-PCR reactions over a range of four consecutive cycles. Based on the results of preliminary experiments described above, cycle ranges were as follows: BDNF- 31 to 34, NGF-like factor - 33 to 36, trk B- 33 to 36 and ARP- 34-37. After determination by analysis of gel electrophoresis results (Fig. 4.2 shows results for *A. anguilla* RNA samples; data is not shown *A. rostrata* RNA samples), the arbitrary value for the intensity of each band was plotted against its cycle number in order to ensure products were accumulating in a logarithmic fashion over the range of cycles. Although the plots were not perfectly exponential, a linear relationship was found between cycle number and band intensity for all samples tested indicating that the RT-PCR reaction was in the exponential phase (Freeman *et al.*, 1999; Fig. 4.3 shows plots for one of the two samples at each timepoint for each primer set; data are not shown for untransected *A. rostrata* samples). The final cycle number chosen for semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis for each primer set was one which yielded a band that was clearly visible for both samples at each timepoint examined but at which the reaction was still within the exponential phase of amplification determined by examination of plots as recommended by Al-Bader and Al-Sarraf (2005). For the DNA size standard dilution series, band intensity was found to increase linearly with the DNA starting amount (data not shown) confirming that band intensity measured after RT-PCR was proportionally related to the amount of amplification product.

For statistical analysis of results, the assumptions for ANOVAs and t-tests were met since p values generated for the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test and Levene’s test for homogeneity of variances were greater than 0.05 in all cases (Dytham, 2003; data not shown).
Figure 4.2. Gel electrophoresis of BDNF, NGF-like factor, trkB and ARP RT-PCR products amplified over a range of four consecutive cycles (cycle numbers tested for each gene are given above each group of gel photographs) from two A. anguilla brain RNA samples from untransected animals and animals one, 15 and 20 days post transection (DPT). This experiment was carried out in order to determine appropriate RT-PCR cycle number for semiquantitative experiments and ensure that RT-PCR quantification of BDNF expression was performed during the exponential phase of the RT-PCR reaction. The arrow indicates the final cycle number chosen for semiquantitative RT-PCR experiments.
Figure 4.3. Graphs of band intensity (expressed as arbitrary units) against cycle number to verify RT-PCR quantification of mRNA levels in the eel brain during the exponential phase of amplification with BDNF (A), NGF-like factor (B), trkB (C) and ARP (D) primers and RNA template from untransected (UT) animals and animals one, 10, 15 and 20 days post transection (DPT). Arrowheads indicate cycle number used in semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis.
Figure 4.4. RT-PCR analysis of BDNF, NGF-like factor (NGF), trk B, and ARP mRNA expression in the brain of untransected and animals 1, 15 and 20 days post spinal cord transection (DPT). BDNF, NGF, trk B, ARP: Lanes 1-4: untransected, lanes 5-8: 1 DPT, lanes 9-12: 15 DPT, lanes 13-16: 20 DPT. Data are shown for one RT-PCR experiment only with each primer set. No bands were seen in negative, no DNA controls (data not shown).

Figure 4.5. RT-PCR analysis of BDNF, NGF-like factor (NGF), trk B, and ARP mRNA expression in the brain of untransected and animals 10 days post spinal cord transection (DPT). BDNF, NGF, trk B, ARP: Lanes 1-4: untransected, lanes 5-8: 10 DPT. Data are shown for one RT-PCR experiment only with each primer set. No bands were seen in negative, no DNA controls (data not shown).
A single band of size 467 bp was amplified by BDNF primers. BDNF RT-PCR experiments with RNA extracted from \textit{A. anguilla} (i.e. untransected animals and animals 1, 15 and 20 DPT) were repeated three times (Fig. 4.4 shows gel electrophoresis results for one replicate RT-PCR experiment). The average band intensity for each individual sample was then calculated from the three experiments and normalised to the average ARP value for the same sample from two experiments. Mean relative band intensities for different timepoints were then compared using one-way ANOVA and Tukey’s HSD post hoc tests. Overall, a trend for a slight increase in mean relative band intensity one day after injury, which was not significantly different (\(p = 0.387\)) from BDNF mRNA levels in untransected animals was observed (Fig. 4.6A shows data for the mean relative band intensity values for BDNF ± SEM). This increase was followed by a decrease in mean relative band intensity at 15 and 20 DPT, which was statistically significant from BDNF mRNA levels in animals one DPT (15 DPT: \(p = 0.022\) and 20 DPT: \(p = 0.032\)) but not from BDNF mRNA levels in untransected animals (15 DPT: \(p = 0.325\) and 20 DPT: \(p = 0.429\)). See Appendix B for values of mean relative band intensities, standard deviations and the CV between samples for this experiment and all the following experiments described in section 4.3.2 with \textit{A. anguilla} RNA brain samples and \textit{A. rostrata} RNA brain samples, and section 4.3.3 with \textit{A. anguilla} spinal cord RNA samples. The results for RT-PCR experiments carried out with BDNF, NGF-like and trk B primers are displayed in Tables B1, B2 and B3 in Appendix B respectively.

BDNF RT-PCR experiments with RNA extracted from \textit{A. rostrata} were replicated twice (Fig. 4.5 shows gel electrophoresis results for one replicate RT-PCR). The BDNF values for each \textit{A. rostrata} sample were calculated by averaging the values from the two experiments and normalising to the average ARP value for the same sample. No statistically significant differences were found in BDNF mRNA expression in untransected animals and animals 10 DPT when data were compared with a Student’s \(t\)-test for independent samples (\(p = 0.272\); Fig. 4.6B shows data for the mean relative band intensity values for BDNF ± SEM).
Figure 4.6. Semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of BDNF mRNA expression in the eel brain before and after spinal cord transection. A: Mean relative band intensity values for *A. anguilla* BDNF ± SEM in untransected animals and animals one, 15 and 20 days post transection (DPT; n = 4 for each timepoint). Mean relative band intensity values for different timepoints were compared using one-way analysis of variance tests (ANOVA) followed by Tukey’s honestly significant difference (HSD) post hoc tests. Mean relative band intensities were calculated for each timepoint from the averaged values for individual samples from three independent experiments that had been normalised to the average ARP value from two replicate experiments for the same sample. * = significant difference (p < 0.05, ANOVA followed by Tukey’s HSD post hoc tests) from 1 DPT but not from uninjured levels. B: Mean relative band intensity values for *A. rostrata* BDNF ± SEM (calculated as described above from the results of two BDNF and two ARP RT-PCR experiments) in untransected animals and animals 10 DPT (n=4 for each timepoint). Differences in mean relative band intensity for untransected animals and animals 10 DPT were not found to be statistically significant when compared using a two-tailed Student’s t-test for independent samples.
Primers specific for the NGF-like factor yielded a band at the expected size of 277 bp. Three independent RT-PCR experiments to examine mRNA expression of the NGF-like factor with RNA extracted from *A. anguilla* were carried out (see Fig. 4.4 for results for one replicate RT-PCR experiment). The average band intensity for each individual sample was then calculated from the three experiments and normalised to the average ARP value for the same sample. No statistically significant changes in NGF-like factor mRNA expression were detected at any timepoint when data were compared using one-way ANOVA (*p* = 0.912). A high level of intersample variation for NGF-like factor mRNA expression was seen compared with BDNF and ARP experiments, which led to large standard deviations from the mean (see Fig. 4.4 for gel electrophoresis results for one experimental replicate and Fig. 4.7A which shows data for the mean relative band intensity values for NGF-like factor ± SEM).

As for BDNF, NGF-like factor RT-PCR experiments with RNA extracted from *A. rostrata* were replicated twice (Fig. 4.5 gel electrophoresis results are displayed for one RT-PCR replicate), the average values were then calculated for each sample and normalised to the average ARP value for the same sample. No statistically significant differences were found in NGF-like factor mRNA expression in untransected animals and animals 10 DPT when data were assessed with a Student’s *t*-test for independent samples (*p* = 0.949; Fig. 4.7B shows data for the mean relative band intensity values for NGF-like factor ± SEM).

Bioinformatics analysis revealed that the 603 bp cDNA fragment (NCBI GenBank accession number DQ396402) cloned by O’Brien (2004) codes for the intracellular domain of the trk B receptor only (data not shown). The *A. anguilla* trk B primers used in this study (see section 4.2.4 for forward and reverse sequences) bind within the 603 bp cDNA fragment for *A. anguilla* trk B and therefore will give an indication of mRNA expression for the full length, biologically active form of the trk B receptor only. In addition, two isoforms of the Trk B receptor exist in the zebrafish (Martin *et al.* 1995) however, from the sequence data available for the eel, it cannot be determined whether the eel also possesses two Trk B isoforms (O’Brien, 2004).

RT-PCR experiments with trk B primers amplified a single product of 363 bp in size. The trk B values for each *A. anguilla* sample were calculated by averaging the band intensities from the two experiments and normalising to the average ARP value for the same sample (Fig. 4.4 shows gel electrophoresis results for one replicate RT-PCR experiment). No statistically significant changes in trk B mRNA expression were detected.
at any timepoint when data were compared using one-way ANOVA (p = 0.644). As for the NGF-like factor, a high level of intersample variation of trk B mRNA expression was seen compared with BDNF and ARP experiments, leading to large standard deviations from the mean (see Fig. 4.4 for RT-PCR gel electrophoresis results for one replicate experiment and Fig. 4.8A which shows data for the mean relative band intensity values for trk B ± SEM).

RT-PCR experiments with RNA extracted from *A. rostrata* were replicated twice with trk B primers (Fig. 4.5 shows electrophoresis results for one RT-PCR experiment). The average band intensity for each individual sample was calculated from the two experiments and normalised to the average ARP value for the same sample (Fig. 4.8B shows data for the mean relative band intensity values for trk B ± SEM). No statistically significant differences were found in trk B mRNA expression in untransected animals and animals 10 DPT when data were assessed with a Student’s *t*-test for independent samples (p = 0.581).
Figure 4.7. Semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of NGF-like factor mRNA expression in the eel brain before and after spinal cord transection. **A**: Mean relative band intensity values for *A. anguilla* NGF-like factor ± SEM in untransected animals and animals one, 15 and 20 days post transection (DPT; n = 4 for each timepoint). No statistically significant differences in mean relative band intensity values for NGF-like factor were detected at any timepoint when compared using one-way analysis of variance tests (ANOVA). Mean relative band intensities were calculated for each timepoint from the averaged values for individual samples from three independent experiments that had been normalised to the average ARP value from two replicate experiments for the same sample. **B**: Mean relative band intensity values for *A. rostrata* NGF-like factor ± SEM (calculated as described above from the results of two NGF-like factor and two ARP RT-PCR experiments) in untransected animals and animals 10 DPT (n=4 for each timepoint). Differences in mean relative band intensity for untransected animals and animals 10 DPT were not found to be statistically significant when compared using a two-tailed Student’s *t*-test for independent samples.
Figure 4.8. Semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of trkB mRNA expression in the eel brain before and after spinal cord transection. (A) Mean relative band intensity values for *A. anguilla* trkB ± SEM in untransected animals and animals one, 15 and 20 days post transection (DPT; n = 4 for each timepoint). No statistically significant differences in mean relative band intensity values for trkB were detected at any timepoint when compared using one-way analysis of variance tests (ANOVA). Mean relative band intensities were calculated for each timepoint from the averaged values for individual samples from two independent experiments that had been normalised to the average ARP value from two replicate experiments for the same sample. (B) Mean relative band intensity values for *A. rostrata* trkB ± SEM (calculated as described above from the results of two trkB and two ARP RT-PCR experiments) in untransected animals and animals 10 DPT (n=4 for each timepoint). Differences in mean relative band intensity for untransected animals and animals 10 DPT were not found to be statistically significant when compared using a two-tailed Student’s t-test for independent samples.
4.3.3 Expression levels of mRNA for BDNF, NGF and trk B in the spinal cord before and after injury.

Semiquantitative RT-PCR experiments were carried out with spinal cord sscDNA synthesised from RNA extracted from uninjured animals and animals 15 DPT. Primers were used to amplify BDNF, an NGF-like factor and trk B in order to examine post-injury changes in their mRNA expression levels at 15 DPT relative to ARP. Experiments with trk B primers were replicated four times, however consistent, reproducible results could not be attained with these primers (data not shown) and trk B results therefore will not be reported in this thesis. Discreet bands of expected size for BDNF (467 bp), NGF (277 bp) and ARP (109 bp) were observed for all RT-PCR reactions.

No bands were detected after agarose gel electrophoresis of RT-PCR reactions carried out to control for genomic DNA contamination of RNA samples and in negative, "no DNA" controls performed in order to control for DNA contamination of RT-PCR reagents.

Preliminary experiments in order to determine the approximate sscDNA template amounts and range of cycle numbers at which bands were visible for spinal cord RNA samples with each primer set were carried out as described above in section 4.3.2 for brain samples (data not shown). Aliquots were then taken from RT-PCR reactions over a range of four consecutive cycles. Cycle ranges and template amounts were as follows: 39 to 42 cycles with 2.5% of the sscDNA product as template for BDNF and NGF-like factor and 27 to 30 with 0.83% of the sscDNA product as template for ARP (see Fig. 4.9 for gel electrophoresis results). Although not perfectly exponential in all cases, a linear relationship was found between cycle number and band intensity for all samples tested indicating that the RT-PCR reaction was in the exponential phase (Freeman et al., 1999; see Fig. 4.10A-C). The cycle number selected for semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis with each primer set is indicated in Fig. 4.10 (A-C) and was one which yielded a band that was clearly visible for all samples examined but at which the reaction was still within the exponential phase of amplification determined by examination of plots. A linear relationship was also seen between template amount and band intensity at 28 cycles when spinal cord sscDNA was amplified with ARP primers (see Fig. 4.9 for electrophoresis results and Fig.4.10D for plot of template amount against band intensity; The sample for 0.6% template dilution for 15 DPT was lost during the experimental procedure therefore is not included in the graph).

Intersample variation for ARP was measured using the CV and was found to be 29.5% between band intensities for samples from untransected animals, 36.9% for samples
from animals 15 DPT and 44.3% overall (Fig. 4.11). A statistically significant change in ARP mRNA expression was not detected in animals 15 DPT ($p = 0.192$). The reproducibility of this result was confirmed by an experiment carried out by Dr S. M. Borich ($p = 0.345$; data not shown). Band intensity results for BDNF and NGF-like factor were normalised to both ARP values however ARP values were not averaged for both experiments since ARP was amplified to 30 PCR cycles by Dr S. M. Borich.

RT-PCR experiments with BDNF primers and spinal cord sscDNA were replicated twice (Fig. 4.11 shows gel electrophoresis results for one RT-PCR experiment). Statistical analysis was carried out for both experiments normalised to both sets of ARP values and revealed no significant difference in BDNF mRNA expression levels in the spinal cord 15 days after injury when compared with levels in untransected animals ($p = 0.778$; Fig. 4.12A; results are shown for one replicate only normalised to ARP values at 28 PCR cycles).

RT-PCR experiments with primers for the NGF-like factor and spinal cord sscDNA were also replicated twice (see Fig. 4.11 for electrophoresis results for one RT-PCR experiment). As for BDNF, statistical analysis of two replicate experiments normalised to both sets of ARP values revealed no statistically significant difference between expression levels in the spinal cords of untransected animals and animals 15 DPT ($p = 0.581$; Fig. 4.12B shows results for one experiment only normalised to ARP values at 28 PCR cycles).
Figure 4.9. Gel electrophoresis of BDNF (A), the NGF-like factor (B) and ARP (C and D) spinal cord RT-PCR products amplified over a range of four consecutive cycles with a fixed template dilution (A-C) or from a two-fold template dilution series at 28 cycles (D). These experiments were conducted in order to determine the appropriate cycle number (A-C) and template dilution range for ARP (D) for semiquantitative analysis of mRNA expression during the exponential phase of the RT-PCR reaction. A - C: Single stranded complementary (sscDNA) from two untransected RNA samples and two 15 days post transection (DPT) RNA samples served as template for these experiments. The cycle numbers tested for each gene are given above each group of gel photographs. The arrows indicate the cycle number chosen for semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis. D: The results are shown for a two-fold dilution series of sscDNA template from one untransected RNA sample and one 15 DPT sample. The RT-PCR sample for the 0.6% template dilution for 15 DPT was lost during the experiment. A 0.83% dilution of sscDNA template was used in subsequent ARP RT-PCR experiments.
Figure 4.10. Graphs of band intensity (expressed as arbitrary units) against cycle number to verify RT-PCR quantification of mRNA levels in the eel spinal cord during the exponential phase of amplification with BDNF (A), NGF-like factor (B) and ARP (C) primers and single stranded complementary (sscDNA) template from two untransected (UT) RNA samples and two 15 days post transection (DPT) samples. Arrowheads indicate cycle number used in semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis. (D) Results for two-fold dilution series of sscDNA template at 28 PCR cycles against band intensity. Sample for 0.6 % template dilution for 15 DPT was lost during experiment.
Figure 4.11. RT-PCR analysis of BDNF, NGF-like factor (NGF) and ARP mRNA expression in spinal cord RNA samples from untransected animals and animals 15 days post spinal cord transection (DPT). BDNF, NGF and ARP: Lanes 1-3: untransected, lanes 4-6: 15 DPT. Data are shown for one RT-PCR experiment only with each primer set. Each spinal cord RNA sample was isolated from two pooled spinal cords. No bands were seen in negative, no DNA controls (data not shown).
Figure 4.12. Semiquantitative RT-PCR analysis of BDNF (A) and NGF-like factor (B) mRNA expression in the eel spinal cord in untransected animals and animals 15 days post transection (DPT). RT-PCR experiments were repeated twice. Values (mean relative band intensity ± SEM) are shown for one replicate experiment only and are expressed relative to ARP values at 28 PCR cycles. Differences in mean relative band intensity for RNA samples from untransected animals (n=3) and animals 15 DPT (n=3) were not found to be statistically significant when compared using a two-tailed Student’s t-test for independent samples.
4.3.4 Expression pattern of BDNF mRNA in the eel brain before and after injury.

ISH is a qualitative method and is therefore appropriate for detecting gross anatomical changes in mRNA expression patterns. In order to examine the distribution pattern of BDNF mRNA after injury, ISH was carried out on brain tissue from untransected animals and animals 10 DPT. Although the sensitivity of the procedure varied between experiments and some sections could not be included in reconstructions since they had served as negative (sense) or positive (tyrosine hydroxylase) controls, no distinct changes in the overall staining pattern for BDNF mRNA were observed between control and injured animals (see Fig. 4.13, 4.14, 4.15 and 4.16). ISH staining was restricted to cells that had a neuronal morphology and corresponding staining was not observed in negative, sense controls (data not shown). Positive, tyrosine hydroxylase controls showed staining similar to that described in chapter two (data not shown).
Figure 4.13. Camera lucida drawings showing BDNF mRNA expression in horizontal sections from the rostral brain of untransected animals (A and B) and animals 10 days post spinal cord transection (DPT; C and D). E: Diagram of the rostral brain with outlines of the nuclear groups that showed BDNF mRNA expression. The ventromedial nucleus of the thalamus (VM) and the nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus (nMLF) project down the spinal cord in the eel. Other abbreviations: DI: lateral zone of the area dorsalis; nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars gigantocellularis (PMg); nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars magnocellularis (PMm); nucleus preopticus magnocellularis, pars parvocellularis (PMp); TPp: periventricular nucleus of posterior tuberculum; v: ventricle; Vv: ventral nucleus of the area ventralis.
Figure 4.14. Camera lucida drawings of sections cut in the horizontal plane showing BDNF mRNA expression in caudal brain stem in untransected animals (A and B) and animals 10 days post spinal cord transection (10 DPT; C and D). E: Chart showing the distribution of cells in the brain stem that project down the spinal cord, labelled by retrograde tracer application at the level of the pectoral fin in the cord. F: Diagram outlining the nuclear groups to which the cells in E belong. E and F are adapted from Bosch and Roberts (2001). Abbreviations: AO: anterior octavolateral nucleus; DO: descending octavolateral nucleus; IRF: inferior reticular formation; M: Maunther cell; MO: magnocellular octavolateral nucleus; MRF: medial reticular formation; SRF: superior reticular formation; TO: tangential octavolateral nucleus. The position of the inferior raphe nucleus is shown by a grey ellipse and denoted by *. A-F: The top of each diagram is rostral.
Figure 4.15. BDNF mRNA expression in the rostral brain stem (A and B) and medial reticular formation (C and D). A, B: A horizontal section of the tegmentum from an untransected animal (A) and an animal 10 days post spinal cord transection (B; 10 DPT). Similarly stained cell groups are indicated by white arrowheads. C, D: Horizontal sections showing similar staining, indicated by black arrowheads, in the medial reticular formation in the brain of an untransected animal (C) and an animal 10 DPT (D). Scale bars = 200 μm.
Figure 4.16. BDNF mRNA expression in horizontal sections of the rhombencephalon from an untransected animal (A and C) and an animal 10 days post spinal cord transection (DPT). A and B: Staining in the medial reticular formation (MRF). Image A has been used already in Figure 3.17 c. C and D: Staining in the inferior reticular formation (IRF).
Scale bars = 200 μm.
4.4 Discussion

A semiquantitative RT-PCR study has been set up and carried out with RNA extracted from *A. anguilla* brain and spinal cord tissue. Based on the results of this study, sources that contribute to intersample and interexperimental variability encountered when working with this species are discussed below and sample size estimations for future semiquantitative RT-PCR experiments are made.

In contrast to research conducted in mammals, the results of the semiquantitative RT-PCR and ISH experiments carried out in the present study indicate that dramatic changes in mRNA levels for BDNF, an NGF-like factor and trk B do not take place after injury in the eel CNS.

**4.4.1 Sources of variability for semiquantitative RT-PCR experiments**

For this study, it was necessary to use animals caught in the wild since *A. anguilla* cannot be bred in captivity. The use of outbred or wild animals in an experiment can lead to more variable intersample results than in those carried out with inbred animals since wild animals will be considerably less similar genetically than individuals derived from an inbred strain (Chen *et al.*, 1999; Festing *et al.*, 2002). In some experimental designs, this may be overcome by taking measurements from an animal before and after a treatment (Festing *et al.*, 2002). In the case of RT-PCR experiments where tissue removal requires the death of the subject, this is not possible and individual variation may be overcome by increasing animal number.

The use of high quality, intact template RNA is important for the reproducibility of RT-PCR results (Freeman *et al.*, 1999; Auer *et al.*, 2004; Bustin and Nolan, 2004; Hugett *et al.*, 2005). Conventionally, the ratio of the 28S to 18S rRNA band has been used as the primary indicator of the integrity of an RNA sample with a ratio of 1.5 to 2.0 being considered acceptable for gene expression studies (Clontech PCR-Select cDNA Subtraction Kit User Manual, 2002). Recently however, it has been noted that the relationship between rRNA profile and mRNA integrity is unclear and that a low 28S:18S rRNA band ratio of less than 1.5 does not necessarily indicate poor quality mRNA (Imbeaud *et al.*, 2005; Schroeder *et al.*, 2006).

In the present study, the integrity of the RNA samples was assessed by visualisation of the 28S and 18S rRNA bands by denaturing agarose gel electrophoresis. Sharp bands for 28S and 18S rRNA were visible for all RNA preparations used in this study and 28S:18S ratios ranged from 0.9 to 2.3 with the average being 1.4. For experiments carried out with brain tissue from *A. anguilla*, ratios for RNA samples extracted from animals one DPT were highest and ranged from 1.9 to 2.3 (see Appendix
The brains of these animals were dissected out and processed immediately for RNA extraction without freezing in liquid nitrogen or processing of the tissue took place one day after freezing. On the other hand, ratios for RNA preparations extracted from brain tissue that had been stored for one week to one year at -80°C ranged from 1.0 to 1.4.

It is not clear whether the quality of RNA samples, as assessed by the 28S:18S band ratios of rRNA, used in this study may have been a contributing factor to intersample and interexperimental variability seen in RT-PCR results. For RT-PCR reactions with ARP primers carried out using RNA extracted from *A. anguilla* brain tissue, a correlation between RNA sample quality and intersample and interexperimental variability was seen. The lowest intersample (CV = 6.7% for one DPT versus 25.8% for 20 DPT) and interexperimental (CV = 8.2% for one DPT versus 15.5% for 20 DPT) variability was achieved using RNA from animals one DPT. On the other hand, no correlation was seen between low intersample variation and RNA preparation quality after RT-PCR amplification with primers for BDNF, NGF-like factor and trk B. For example, in RT-PCR experiments carried out with RNA extracted from *A. anguilla* brain and BDNF primers, the average variability measured in terms of the CV for untransected animals was 12.6%; for animals one DPT: CV = 23.1%; for animals 15 DPT: CV = 54.4% and for animals 20 DPT: CV = 36.6%. In this case, the lowest intersample variation was seen for samples amplified from RNA preparations with the lowest 28S:18S ratios (1.0 – 1.3; see 28S:18S rRNA band ratios for untransected animals, Appendix A, Table A1). In addition, interexperimental variability could not be correlated with RNA preparation quality after RT-PCR amplification with primers for BDNF, NGF-like factor and trk B. In the case of the NGF-like factor, for example, interexperimental variability measured in terms of the CV ranged from 16.2 to 46.3% for untransected animals; for animals one DPT CV = 8.8 – 52.6%; for animals 15 DPT: CV = 20 – 45% and for animals 20 DPT: CV = 39.2 – 49.5%.

Obtaining high quality RNA from the eel brain and spinal cord proves difficult possibly due to small tissue size (brain and spinal cord samples weigh approximately 100 mg and 10 mg respectively) and has been optimised by Weltzien *et al.* (2005). For future experiments, the quality of RNA extracted from eel CNS tissue may be improved by use of the FastRNA Pro Green kit (Qbiogene) as recommended by Weltzien *et al.*, 2005 and by immediate processing of tissues for RNA extraction after dissection or by short term storage before processing only (1 day at -80°C). Intersample and interexperimental variability may also be reduced by more accurate determination of RNA quality than quantitation of 28S:18S rRNA band ratios by agarose gel electrophoresis such as the use of the automated system with computer software that produces user-independent assessments.
of RNA quality based on the analysis of microcapillary electrophoresis traces (Auer et al., 2004; Imbeaud et al., 2005; Schroeder et al., 2006).

The purity of RNA samples is also important for quantitative RT-PCR (Bustin and Nolan, 2004; Weltzien et al., 2005). Contaminants in RNA samples such as phenol or chloroform after RNA extraction and DNase treatment may hinder the subsequent reverse transcription and PCR processes (Bustin and Nolan, 2004). Pure RNA has a ratio of 1.9 to 2.1 in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5 (QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR Kit Handbook, QIAGEN). The ratio of the absorbance values at 260 and 280 nm in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5 ranged from 1.7 to 2.1 for A. rostrata brain samples and 1.9 to 2.1 for A. anguilla brain samples. Spinal cord RNA samples had purity ratios of 1.7 to 1.8. Absorbance values for A. rostrata brain and A. anguilla spinal cord samples indicate that some contaminants may have been present in these samples and may have contributed to intersample or interexperimental variability; however, the presence of these contaminants for the most part, is controlled for by normalisation to the housekeeping gene (Bustin and Nolan, 2004).

Interexperimental variability in RT-PCR experiments is controlled for by a certain extent by use of a housekeeping gene for normalisation of band intensities. As mentioned in section 4.1 and above, the housekeeping controls for differences in RNA extraction between samples. However, other sources of interexperimental variability related to the RT-PCR reaction, such as differences from experiment to experiment in reverse transcription and PCR efficiency, may have occurred during RT-PCR process itself when using the QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR Kit. The housekeeping gene controls for reverse transcription efficiency when ssDNA is used as a template for RT-PCR reactions since all RT-PCR products are amplified from the same cDNA. On the other hand, a separate reverse transcription reaction takes place every time the QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR Kit is used with a different set of primers therefore differences in reverse transcription efficiency are not controlled for.

In order to overcome the variability due to interexperimental fluctuations in reverse transcription and PCR efficiency when using the QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR Kit, and fluctuations in PCR efficiency only when using ssDNA as a template for PCR reactions in future experiments, multiplex RT-PCR may be carried out in which primers with for the housekeeping gene and the gene of interest are amplified in the same RT-PCR reaction (Choquer et al., 2003). Multiplex RT-PCR requires careful primer design so that primers have similar annealing temperatures but do not bind to each other (QIAGEN® OneStep RT-PCR Kit handbook). This would prove difficult in A. anguilla due to the relative lack of full length cDNA sequences available to facilitate primer design compared to other
species such as rodents in which multiplex RT-PCR is routinely carried out (Ruano \textit{et al.}, 2000; Danik \textit{et al.}, 2005; Paarmann \textit{et al.}, 2005; Pustylnyak \textit{et al.}, 2005; Riviere \textit{et al.}, 2005; Sanghi \textit{et al.}, 2005). In support of this, problems using multiplex PCR have already been reported by other authors working with \textit{A. anguilla} (Degani \textit{et al.}, 2003). Averaging of the results of experimental replicates as carried out by others (e.g. Briscini \textit{et al.}, 2002; Rohatgi \textit{et al.}, 2004; Chen \textit{et al.}, 2005; Al-Bader and Al-Sarraf, 2005; Omura \textit{et al.}, 2005) and in this study is a solution to overcoming interexperimental variability when multiplex RT-PCR is not appropriate.

A decrease was found in mean relative band intensity for BDNF at 15 and 20 DPT, which was statistically significant from BDNF mRNA levels in animals one DPT. Other than this result, no statistically significant changes were found in NGF, trk B at any time point or CNS region examined nor were they found in BDNF mRNA expression in the brains of animals 10 DPT and spinal cords of animals 15 DPT compared to untransected animals. However, it may be the case that any statistically significant changes in mRNA expression may not have been detected due to insufficient experimental power caused by intersample and interexperimental variability.

Estimation of sample size for future RT-PCR experiments

The power of an experiment can be defined as the probability of detecting the specified effect at the specified significance level and is usually set between 80 and 90% (Festing \textit{et al.}, 2002; Ruxton and Colegrave, 2003). The higher the power of an experiment, the greater the likelihood that a significant difference will be detected. The greater the variability between samples the lower the power of an experiment will be. In order to amplify the power of an experiment and overcome intersample variability, sample size can be increased (Festing \textit{et al.}, 2002; Ruxton and Colegrave, 2003). In order to estimate an advisable sample size for future RT-PCR experiments based on the results of this study, formal power analysis was carried out using nQuery Advisor (Statistical Solutions Ltd, Ireland). This software requires the user to estimate the minimal effect size to be identified by the experiment, which is essentially the minimal difference in the means being compared that would indicate a biologically significant result. It was decided for the purpose of this analysis, that a two-fold change in mean relative band intensity after RT-PCR would indicate a biologically important result since Kobayashi \textit{et al.}, (1996) found that a two to four fold increase in BDNF mRNA expression after injury in the cell bodies of facial motoneurons of the rat led to an increase in BDNF protein which lasted for up to two weeks. In addition, for spinal cord samples, a two-fold increase in template amount led to a more than two-fold increase in band intensity for ARP (Fig, 4.10). The highest
standard deviation obtained for each data set (see Appendix B) was used to estimate a sample number than would achieve experimental power of at least 80%. For RT-PCR with *A. anguilla* brain RNA samples, an experiment with 80% possibility of detecting a two-fold change in mean relative band intensity for BDNF and NGF-like factor would require a sample size of six to seven. For trk B, nQuery Advisor estimated a required sample size of 10. For RT-PCR with *A. rostrata* brain RNA samples, an experiment carried out at the highest limits of variability with BDNF primers, would require animal numbers per treatment group of 22 to achieve experimental power of 80%. For NGF-like factor, an experiment carried out with a sample size of four would have a power of 88%. For trk B, a sample size of 50 was estimated, based on the highest standard deviation observed in these experiments, in order to achieve experimental power of 80%. For RT-PCR with spinal cord RNA samples, experiments with 80% possibility to detect a two-fold change in mean relative band intensity for BDNF would require a sample size of five. To examine NGF-like factor in spinal cord samples after injury, nQuery Advisor estimated a required sample size to 10 to attain experimental power of 80%.

It should be noted that the estimated sample sizes generated by nQuery advisor should be used only as a guideline since they were based on the highest standard deviations observed and before increasing animal numbers for experiments, every effort should be made to decrease other sources that may contribute to experimental variability (Festing *et al.*, 2002). In general, as mentioned above intersample and interexperimental variability in future RT-PCR experiments may be decreased by the use of high quality RNA with 28S:18S rRNA ratios of between 1.5 and 2.0. RNA quality may be improved by short-term storage of samples before RNA extraction and isolation of RNA as described by Weltzien *et al.* (2005). More accurate analysis of RNA quality using an automated system may also benefit the experiments (Imbeaud *et al.*, 2005; Schroeder *et al.*, 2006).

Experimental variability caused by the presence of contaminants in RNA samples may have further contributed to the variability seen in experiments carried out with *A. rostrata* brain and *A. anguilla* spinal cord tissue. All samples were phenol-chloroform extracted after DNase treatment however, for future experiments, removal of contaminants from samples with purity ratios in 10 mM Tris-HCl that are still less than 1.9 may be achieved by a further phenol-chloroform extraction.

In conclusion, for future semiquantitative RT-PCR experiments carried out with pure, high quality RNA isolated from *A. anguilla* or *A. rostrata*, a sample size of six to seven, would be recommended in order to attain experimental power of approximately 80%. Owing to the high intersample variability obtained with the trk B primers used in
this study resulting in the high estimations of required sample size for further experiments
and since RT-PCR experiments with spinal cord samples were not reproducible with this
primer pair, future RT-PCR experiments to investigate trkB expression may benefit from
the design of a new set of trkB primers based on the published sequence for A. anguilla trkB (NCBI GenBank accession number DQ396402).

In future experiments, keeping the sample size of eels to a minimum without
comprising scientific output is also important for ecological reasons. Freshwater eel
populations are at an all time low and recent data suggest that numbers of fry in European
waters have declined by up to 99% since 1980 (Stone, 2003). Reasons for this decline are
unclear but may be due to overfishing, pollution and climate change (Stone, 2003).

4.4.2 BDNF, NGF-like factor and trkB receptor mRNA expression in the eel CNS
before and after spinal cord transection.

The results from the literature indicate that neurotrophins such as BDNF are
upregulated in the cell bodies of injured neurons in the mammalian CNS (Kokaia et al.,
1993; Kobayashi et al., 1996; Gao et al., 1997; Hirsch et al., 2000; Chidlow et al., 2005;
Suneja et al., 2005; Zhang et al., 2006). A slight upregulation in BDNF mRNA expression
that was not statistically significant from levels in untransected animals was seen in the eel
brain one DPT (p = 0.387; Fig. 4.6). If the statistics reflect a real result and there is no
change in BDNF mRNA expression in the eel brain one DPT, the slight trend for an
increase seen may have been due to experimental variability or alternatively, it may be the
case that an increase in BDNF mRNA expression one DPT is an effect experimentally
induced by surgery. It has been shown for example that BDNF is upregulated due to stress
(Smith et al., 1995). This effect could be controlled for in future experiments by
performing sham surgeries, without lesioning of the spinal cord, on eels to be used as
untransected controls before tissue dissection.

On the other hand, the increase seen in mean relative band intensity for BDNF may
reflect a short-term upregulation in BDNF mRNA which may lead to a longer-term,
downstream increase in protein levels as suggested by the results of an experiment by
Kobayashi et al. (1996) already mentioned above in section 4.4.1. They showed that just a
two day increase in BDNF mRNA expression of two- to four-fold in the cell bodies of
axotomised facial motoneurons was followed by an increase in BDNF protein production,
which was sustained for approximately two weeks after injury. Preliminary western blot
and immunohistochemistry experiments have been carried out on eel tissue by co-workers
in our laboratory but conclusive results were not attained due to antibody specificity and
sensitivity issues (Dr S. M. Borich, personal communication). Expression levels of BDNF,
NGF-like factor and Trk B protein therefore were not further investigated due to the absence of a fish-specific antibody.

The purpose of a possible initial increase in BDNF may be to promote neuronal survival and regrowth after injury by activating neurotrophin receptors coexpressed on the cell body (Kokaia et al., 1993; Miranda et al., 1993; Davies and Wright, 1995; McAllister et al., 1999; Danzer et al., 2002; Lom et al., 2002) and/or by its actions as an anterogradely transported molecule (Tonra et al., 1998; McAllister et al., 1999; Caleo et al., 2000; Chan et al., 2001; Kojima et al., 2002; Spalding et al., 2002; Menna et al., 2003; Notterpek, 2003; Omura et al., 2005).

At 10 days after transection when the axons of transected neurons have begun to regrow but have not started to make functional connections (Doyle et al., 2001), BDNF mRNA expression in the neuronal cell bodies in the eel brain was not found to be statistically different from that in untransected animals. At 15 and 20 DPT, axons of some injured neurons have bridged the gap created by the transection and have started to make functional connections (Doyle et al., 2001). At these timepoints, a decrease in BDNF mRNA expression was then seen which was statistically significant from levels in animals one DPT (15 DPT: p = 0.022 and 20 DPT: p = 0.032). However, since the BDNF mRNA levels at 15 and 20 DPT were not found to be statistically different from levels in untransected animals (15 DPT: p = 0.325 and 20 DPT: p = 0.429), this suggests that the decrease in mRNA expression is relatively minor. The slight decrease in BDNF mRNA at 15 and 20 DPT may reflect a decline in the need for autocrine support for injured neurons as regrowing axons approach their targets and begin to receive retrogradely derived neurotrophic support.

The mRNA expression levels of the NGF-like factor and the biologically active form of the trk B receptor did not appear to change in the eel brain at any timepoint examined before or after spinal cord transection. It is possible that changes in their expression may not have been detected due to experimental variability. On the other hand, it is likely that the results of this experiment reflect the true biological situation that there is no change in NGF-like factor and trk B expression after injury since a trend like that seen for BDNF (Fig. 4.6) was not obvious when the results were compared graphically (Fig. 4.7 and 4.8). Furthermore, the values for coefficients of variation, which ranged from 14 to 60% in NGF-like factor experiments and trk B 39 to 91%, were comparable to those in other publications where statistically significant differences were detected between treatment groups using RT-PCR (Huang et al., 1998; Degani et al., 2003; Yuge et al., 176.
2003; Hashimoto et al., 2004; Chidlow et al., 2005). For example, in a study by Yuge et al. (2003) in A. japonica, the values for coefficients of variation ranged from 10 to 80%.

It should be noted that it could be the case that NGF-like factor primers are in fact amplifying NT-6/7 since they were designed based on a putative NGF-like sequence described by Dethleffsen et al. (2003) who state that they could not unequivocally decide whether their eel neurotrophin sequence represented an NGF-like or NT-6/7-like neurotrophin. NT-6/7 seems to be exclusive to fish and its function is as yet unknown (Heinrich and Lum, 2000).

Taken together, the minor changes in BDNF and lack of change in the NGF-like factor and trk B in the cell bodies of injured neurons observed in this study are consistent with reports on examples of CNS regeneration following optic nerve injury in other anamniotes (Caminos et al., 1999; Duprey-Diaz et al., 2002, 2003). Duprey-Diaz et al. (2002) examined BDNF and trk B receptor levels after optic nerve lesion in the adult frog (Rana pipiens), an animal that displays regeneration of retinal ganglion cell (RGC) axons and recovery of visual function after optic nerve lesion. They observed no overall change in BDNF mRNA levels in the retina after optic nerve injury measured by means of semiquantitative RT-PCR, although a decrease in BDNF protein expression was seen in RGCs and an increase was seen in the cells of the inner nuclear layer that project to the ganglion cell layer four to six weeks after injury. The Trk B protein expression pattern in RGC cell bodies did not change after axotomy. A similar profile of expression for NT-3 and its receptor Trk C was also seen in the retina of this species after the same injury (Duprey-Diaz et al., 2003). Caminos et al. (1999) carried out a study to investigate changes in levels of the neurotrophins BDNF, NGF, NT-3 and neurotrophin-4/5 (NT4/5) and their receptors trk A, trk B, trk C and p75 in the tench retina, another anamniote that regains visual function due to optic nerve regeneration after injury. The only molecules whose levels increased in the cell bodies of the RGCs before and after injury were the Trk A receptor protein and its mRNA.

It could be argued that the relatively small changes in BDNF mRNA expression after spinal cord transection and indeed the lack of change detected at any timepoint in mRNA expression for NGF-like factor and trk B may be caused by the averaging effect of measuring overall levels of mRNA in the brain using RT-PCR. For example, regional changes in expression levels, whereby one brain region upregulates and another downregulates BDNF mRNA after injury could be overlooked similarly to an effect described by Chelly et al. (1989) and Duprey-Diaz et al. (2002). However, a comparison of ISH and RT-PCR results for BDNF mRNA expression levels at 10 DPT do not support
this idea. Although some individual variation was seen between animals, the overall spatial expression pattern of BDNF mRNA appeared unchanged 10 DPT in the brain stem nuclei that possess spinally projecting neurons and also in areas that house afferent neurons such as the telencephalon that project to these nuclei. In contrast, in *Rana pipens*, regional changes in BDNF mRNA expression after optic nerve transection suggested by a decline in BDNF immunoreactivity in retinal ganglion cells and an increase in BDNF immunoreactivity in amacrine cells may not have been detected by their RT-PCR experiments due to an averaging effect of RNA levels by isolation from whole retinas (Duprey-Diaz *et al*., 2002).

At 15 DPT, regrowing axons have bridged the gap created by the spinal cord transection and synapse formation has started to take place (Doyle *et al*., 2001) yet BDNF and NGF mRNA expression levels in the target region at this timepoint were not significantly different from those in untransected animals (Fig. 4.12). It may be the case that due to experimental variability, changes in mRNA expression for BDNF and NGF-like factor were not detected. However, similarly to the experiments carried out in this study with the RNA brain samples mentioned above, the coefficients of variability (BDNF: 20-42%; NGF: 35-72%) were not outside the range of variability in other published RT-PCR studies where statistically significant changes were detected (Huang *et al*., 1998; Degani *et al*., 2003; Yuge *et al*., 2003; Hashimoto *et al*., 2004; Chidlow *et al*., 2005). As well as examining mRNA expression of BDNF in the cell bodies of injured neurons, Duprez-Diaz *et al*. (2002) also examined BDNF expression in the target region, the tectum, after optic nerve injury in the frog. They reported an initial decrease in BDNF mRNA expression one week after lesion but a subsequent check four weeks after retinal ganglion cell axotomy revealed a return to control levels.

BDNF has been shown to be important in synapse formation during development (McAllister, 1999, Lom *et al*., 2002, Blum and Konnerth, 2005). BDNF and NGF are upregulated in the target region in the mammalian PNS and CNS after injury (Meyer *et al*., 1992, Funakoshi *et al*., 1993, Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993, Zhang *et al*., 2000, Ikeda *et al*., 2001, Uchida *et al*., 2003) and their application after injury in the target regions supports axonal regrowth during regeneration (Schnell *et al*., 1994; Bregman *et al*., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997). However, in contrast to mammals, neurotrophin expression does not appear to be greatly affected in the target region or cell bodies of injured neurons after spinal cord lesion in the eel.
In summary, no dramatic changes in the expression levels of BDNF, an NGF-like factor and trk B were detected in the eel CNS post injury and during regeneration after a complete spinal cord transection.
Chapter 5
General Discussion
5. Discussion

The majority of research into spinal cord regeneration focuses on animals that cannot regenerate their CNS after injury rather than those that can (Ferretti et al., 2003). However, the study of models that display CNS regeneration after injury may help to elucidate some of the key factors, such as neurotrophins, in promoting neuronal regrowth in these models and to redirect studies on non-regenerating models (Ferretti et al., 2003; Mladinic et al., 2005). The present study focussed on the mRNA expression of neurotrophins (BDNF, NGF and the neurotrophin receptor, trk B) in the CNS of a brain stem-spinal cord regenerating model, the European eel, after complete spinal cord transection. The eel provides a valuable model in which to investigate spinal cord regeneration owing to its relatively large body size, the well studied anguilliform nature of its swimming and its rapid morphological and functional recovery after complete spinal cord transection (Doyle et al., 2001; Doyle and Roberts, 2004a, b).

5.1 Development of molecular techniques

Before this study, although the protocols for monitoring morphological and functional recovery in the eel were established in our laboratory, the molecular tools with which to monitor the intrinsic process of mRNA expression were not available and had to be developed. First, a 467 bp fragment for \textit{A. anguilla} BDNF was cloned and is now publicly available on the NCBI GenBank database (accession number AY762996). This fragment will be invaluable for future regeneration studies in the eel and may also be important in functional genomics (Roest Crollius and Weissenbach, 2005) and phylogenetic studies in different species of the freshwater eel (Kullander et al., 1997; Wirth and Bernatchez, 2001; Mank and Avise, 2003; Minegishi et al., 2005) and possibly other teleosts.

Protocols for ISH to cryostat and free-floating sections were then established for \textit{A. anguilla} and a semiquantitative RT-PCR study was also carried out with RNA isolated from this species. Aspects of the protocol that may be responsible for causing experimental variability have been identified, such as RNA template quality and purity and recommendations were made to decrease intersample and interexperimental variability such as the use of a protocol described by Weltzien et al., (2005) for the isolation of high quality, pure RNA from \textit{A. anguilla}. For future studies, in order to detect minor changes in gene expression, e.g. by a magnitude of two-fold, a sample size of six to seven per treatment was recommended for semiquantitative RT-PCR experiments with this species.

Using these techniques, two consistent findings emerged that may help us to clarify the different regenerative responses of fishes and mammals. The first is that BDNF, as well
as being expressed by many homologous cell groups in the fish and mammal, in the eel is also expressed by cell groups that are affected by spinal cord transection. The second is that neurotrophin (BDNF and NGF) and neurotrophin receptor (trk B) mRNA levels in the eel CNS are little affected by spinal cord injury.

5.2 Neurotrophins and CNS regeneration in fish

BDNF and NGF are upregulated in neuronal cell bodies (Sebert and Shooter, 1993; Kobayashi et al., 1996; Gao et al., 1997; Tonra et al., 1998; Michael et al., 1999; Hirsch et al., 2000) and in the target region (Meyer et al., 1992, Funakoshi et al., 1993, Raivich and Kreutzberg, 1993, Zhang et al., 2000, Ikeda et al., 2001, Uchida et al., 2003) in the mammalian PNS and CNS after injury. Their application to the cell bodies (Kobayashi et al., 1997; Salie and Steeves, 2005) and the target regions (Schnell et al., 1994; Bregman et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997) of injured neurons supports axonal regrowth during regeneration. Moreover, blockade of their activity hinders remyelination and regrowth of injured neurons (Zhang et al., 2000; Boyd and Gordon, 2001). However, in contrast to mammals, as discussed in chapter four, neurotrophin expression does not appear to be greatly affected in the target region or cell bodies of injured neurons after a spinal cord lesion in the eel.

The lack of any dramatic change in neurotrophin mRNA expression after injury in the eel may be due to the fact that fish possess high levels of neurotrophins. The presence of a nerve growth promoting substance has been reported in the homogenate of the spinal axes from a wide range of uninjured fish species (Weiss, 1968). In addition, a study by Benowitz and Greene (1979) suggests that neurotrophin levels in the goldfish CNS are higher than those in the mammalian CNS; the goldfish, like the eel, displays regeneration of the CNS (Hanna et al., 1998; Bernhardt et al., 1989). Benowitz and Greene (1979) compared the effectiveness of homogenates from goldfish and mouse brain at promoting neurite outgrowth from pheochromocytoma (PC12) cells. They found that the goldfish brain homogenate was 35 times more effective at promoting outgrowth than the mouse homogenate, a response that was blocked by an anti-NGF antibody.

The findings of the present study also support the idea that neurotrophins levels in the fish CNS might be higher than those in the mammalian CNS, at least in some regions. As discussed in section 3.4.5, BDNF mRNA expression was observed in the reticular formation and other brain stem nuclei involved in the control of movement and that possess neurons that project down the spinal cord. In contrast, BDNF mRNA does not appear to be expressed in the equivalent nuclei in the adult mammal (Friedman et al., 1991; Conner et al., 1997; Galter et al., 2000).
One reason that fish may possess high levels of neurotrophins could be that fish continue to increase their body size for a relatively longer period than mammals (Holder and Clarke, 1988; Bosch and Roberts, 1994). As mentioned in chapter one, neurotrophins have important functions in development such as promotion of axonal pathfinding and elongation towards targets, and the support of synaptic plasticity (Castrén et al., 1992; Cohen-Cory and Fraser, 1995; Henderson, 1996; Katz and Shatz, 1996; McAllister, 1999; Song and Poo, 1999; Fariñas et al., 2002; Huang and Reichardt, 2001; Blesch et al., 2002; Lom et al., 2002; Gillespie, 2003; Cohen-Cory and Lom, 2004). However, expression levels of neurotrophins appear to decline as mammals reach maturity (Friedman et al., 1991; Nakamura and Bregman, 2001). For instance, neurotrophin mRNA levels in the rat neonate spinal cord up to postnatal day 10 are greater than those in the adult cord but then begin to decline after this timepoint (Nakamura and Bregman, 2001). It may be the case that due of their “developmental” status, fish possess sufficient levels of neurotrophins to promote regeneration with no need for upregulation after injury.

This might be a possible explanation, therefore, for the expression of BDNF in the motor brain stem of fish and lack thereof in mammals. As eels increase in size, the cells of origin of descending projections to the spinal cord increase in size but not in number (Bosch and Roberts, 1994). BDNF may function as an autocrine or anterogradely-transported, growth promoting factor in these neurons (Kokaia et al., 1993; Miranda et al., 1993; Altar et al., 1997; Yan et al., 1997,b; Menna et al., 2003). The increase in body length in eels also is accompanied by an increase in the size and number of muscle fibres (Willemse and van den Berg, 1978). The motoneurons that supply these muscle fibres respond to changes in their targets by increasing in size but not in number (Smit et al., 1991). As the motoneurons become larger, the number of synapses contacting them increases (Bosch and Roberts, 1994). Anterogradely-transported BDNF may also be important therefore during the formation of new synapses between brain stem neurons and their enlarging target motoneurons in the spinal cord (Alsina et al., 2001; Cohen-Cory and Lom, 2004; Hu et al., 2005). After axotomy of brain stem neurons in the spinal cord, an upregulation in neurotrophin expression may not be necessary, since expression levels may already be sufficiently high in these growing neurons.

As mentioned in section 4.4.2, Caminos et al. (1999) investigated neurotrophin levels in the regenerating tench visual system before and after optic nerve injury. Similarly to the present study, they saw no change in neurotrophin levels after injury although they did see an increase in trk A expression (Caminos et al., 1999). The tench retina continues to proliferate throughout the animal’s life (Caminos et al., 1999). Due to this fact, it may
be the case that neurotrophins levels are also sufficiently high in this system to promote regeneration negating the need for upregulation after neuronal insult.

In order to further investigate the idea that neurotrophin levels are higher in fish CNS than in mammalian CNS, it would be interesting to compare neurotrophin levels in the fish brain with those in an amniote such as the rat using for example enzyme-linked immunosorbent assays (ELISA). As mentioned in section 4.4.2, conclusive results for Western blot experiments and immunohistochemistry using an anti-BDNF antibody have not been attained in our laboratory due to antibody specificity and sensitivity issues (Dr S. M. Borich, personal communication). Future ELISA experiments investigating BDNF levels will depend therefore on the development of a fish-specific anti-BDNF antibody.

Furthermore, to confirm that BDNF is expressed in brain stem neurons that project down the spinal cord, axonal tracing studies combined with ISH to eel brain stem sections with a BDNF probe may be carried out. Tract tracing studies have been carried out successfully before in many fish (Becker et al., 1997; Xue et al., 2004) including the eel (Bosch and Roberts, 1994; Bosch and Roberts, 2001). Furthermore, Lieberoth et al. (2003) recently described a protocol for double labelling of brain stem neurons using a combination of retrograde axonal tracing and ISH in the adult zebrafish whereby the tracer, rhodamine dextran amine, is applied at the spinal cord level of interest. Once the tracer has been allowed to diffuse retrogradely for the desired period of time, ISH is carried out with free floating sections cut on a vibrating microtome (Lieberoth et al., 2003).

Future studies will also be necessary to further elucidate the role of neurotrophins in spinal cord regeneration in fish. The various classes of spinally projecting neurons of the fish brain stem respond differently to injury (Becker et al., 1998; Bosch, Maslam and Roberts, unpublished observations). For example, in the eel, neurons from some nuclear groups such as the inferior reticular formation (IRF) and the nucleus of the medial longitudinal fasciculus (nMLF) regenerate quickly after injury with axons bridging the gap created by the transection as soon as 12 days after transection. On the other hand, the neurons of the anterior and tangential (TO) octavolateral nuclei have been reported to take up to 93 days to regenerate and the Mauthner cell (M) does not appear to reconnect with its target until approximately 286 days after transection (Bosch, Maslam and Roberts, unpublished observations). In the present study, BDNF mRNA expression was seen in nuclear groups in the eel brain stem that possess spinally projecting neurons that regenerate quickly after injury such as the IRF (Fig. 3.15 e and f; Fig. 3.16 c; Fig. 3.17 c) and nMLF (Fig. 3.2K, L; Fig. 3.9 b; Table 3.3) but was also seen in the M cell (Fig. 3.2Q and Fig. 3.13 c and e) and TO (Fig. 3.2S and Fig. 3.14 a). In addition, BDNF mRNA expression
was not observed in the red nucleus (Fig. 3.2K; Table 3.3), which begins to regenerate its
spinally projecting axons 35 days after injury according to Bosch, Maslam and Roberts
(unpublished observations). It appears therefore that BDNF mRNA expression in the cell
body of a spinally projecting neuron does not necessarily mean that it regenerates quickly
after injury. Furthermore, absence of BDNF mRNA expression in a nuclear group, e.g. the
red nucleus, does not prevent axonal regeneration after injury but may reflect dependence
of this group on another neurotrophin such as NGF. It has been noted for example, that
different neuronal populations in the mammalian CNS have different neurotrophic
requirements (Giehl and Tetzlaff, 1996; Giehl et al., 2001; Zhou and Shine, 2003; Salie
and Steeves, 2005). For example, the application of BDNF and NT-3 but not NGF prevents
atrophy of corticospinal neurons after injury (Giehl and Tetzlaff, 1996). On the other hand,
BDNF does not have a neurotrophic effect on the locus coeruleus (Friedman et al., 1993).

Studies examining the effects of an increase in neurotrophin levels or alternatively,
the prevention of neurotrophin activity in the fish CNS may help to further our
understanding of the role of neurotrophins in spinal cord regeneration. For example, in
order to examine the dependency of spinally projecting, axotomised brain stem neurons on
autocrine, cell body derived neurotrophic support, disruption of BDNF activity might be
achieved by blockade of BDNF synthesis by gene silencing at the cell body after injury
although, to the best of my knowledge, an in vivo study in the adult fish does not appear to
have been carried out before. Alternatively, endogenous BDNF may be sequestered by
application of anti-BDNF antibodies (Zhang et al., 2000) or BDNF scavengers in the form
of Trk B-fusion proteins (Yajima et al., 2005; Vaynman et al., 2006) at the cell body. Disruption of BDNF activity may also be accomplished by the application of a Trk
receptor antagonist in the vicinity of the cell bodies of spinally transected neurons
(Rasouly et al., 1995; Drake-Baumann, 2005; He et al., 2005; Yajima et al., 2005; Pozzo-
Miller, 2006).

The lamprey, a primitive, jawless fish, possesses one neurotrophin, Lf-NT, which
appears to be an ancestral neurotrophin to those neurotrophins found in other vertebrates
(Hallböök et al., 1998; Hallböök, 1999). Two receptors, Lf-Trk1 and Lf-Trk2, which are
related to Trk A, B and C have also been found in the lamprey (Hallböök et al., 1998). A
study has already been carried out examining at the effects on neuronal regeneration of
K252a application by intracellular microinjection of identifiable reticulospinal neurons in
larval lamprey in vivo (Hall and Yao, 2000). Hall and Yao (2000) found that K252a
treatment caused regenerating sprouts to be longer and narrower than in control
preparations and also reduced the diameters of the axon stumps. A similar reduction in
axonal stump diameter was also seen after injection of anti-neurofilament antibodies. The authors suggested therefore that K252a may interfere with neurofilament assembly and sidearm phosphorylation leading to a reduction in neurofilament transport in axonal sprouts and stumps resulting in a decrease in stump diameter (Hall and Yao, 2000).

The authors did not attribute this effect directly to Trk receptor blockade since K252a is a broad spectrum kinase inhibitor (Hall and Yao, 2000). However, it is possible that this effect was induced by Trk receptor blockade. One of the signalling cascades initiated by Trk receptor activation is the MAP kinase pathway which has been shown to be important in axonal elongation possibly due to the ability of MAP kinases to phosphorylate cytoskeletal proteins (Segal, 2003). In addition, the results of studies by Kobayshi et al. (1997) and Molteni et al. (2004) suggest that Trk receptor activation leads to an increase in the synthesis of cytoskeletal proteins in the cell body. Moreover, Avwenagha et al. (2003) reported a loss of F-actin in growth cone tips in developing and regenerating retinal ganglion cell axons in culture after treatment with a TrkB-IgG scavenger protein. Thus, it is possible that the application of the Trk receptor antagonist, K252a, may have led to a decrease in neurofilament expression in the lamprey and may account for the results described by Hall and Yao (2000). It may be the case therefore, that one of the functions of neurotrophin activity in fish during neuronal regrowth is to promote the expression and phosphorylation of cytoskeletal proteins required for normal axonal elongation.

The influence of target derived neurotrophic factors at site of injury is another important area for investigation. A study monitoring functional and morphological recovery in the eel after application of anti-neurotrophin antibodies, neurotrophin scavenger proteins or Trk receptor inhibitors at the site of transection may help to provide more insight into the role of target derived neurotrophins after spinal cord injury. Application of the test substance could be carried out using a slow-release polymer, such as Elvax, as the carrier. Elvax impregnated with AP5 has previously been used in our laboratory to examine the effect of NMDA receptor blockade in the target region after injury on spinal cord regeneration in the eel (Doyle and Roberts, 2004b).

5.3 Concluding remarks

Experiments performed on simple anamniotes such as fish and amphibians form the basis of our understanding of many biological processes such as the control of movement (lamprey: Grillner and Wallén, 1985; Matsushima and Grillner, 1990; Grillner et al., 1995; Deliagina et al., 2000, 2002; amphibians: Dale, 1985; Dale and Roberts, 1985; Soffe and Roberts, 1989; Reith and Sillar, 1998; Delvolvé et al., 1999). As stated at the beginning of
this chapter, the results of studies that elucidate the mechanisms driving neuronal regeneration in fish may be important to direct the focus of studies in mammals (Ferretti et al., 2003). The findings of the current study indicate that neurotrophin mRNA expression does not change dramatically in the fish brain or spinal cord in response axonal transection of spinally projecting neurons whose cell bodies lie in the brain stem. This lack of change may be due to a persistent baseline expression of neurotrophins in these cell bodies owing to the continual growth state of fish, which in turn negates the need for neurotrophin upregulation after injury. Future experiments will be required to fully understand the role of neurotrophins in regeneration of the fish CNS.

Whilst aiding in neuronal regeneration (Kobayashi et al., 1996; Zhang et al., 2000; Boyd and Gordon, 2001; Molteni et al., 2004; Irintchev et al., 2005), it has been shown that neurotrophins alone cannot promote full morphological and functional recovery in the mammalian CNS (Schnell et al., 1994; Bregman et al., 1997; Kobayashi et al., 1997; Ye and Houle, 1997; Zhou and Shine, 2003; Salie and Steeves, 2005). It is also likely that a combination of factors including extrinsic influences such as glial cell organisation after injury (Dervan and Roberts, 2003a, b) and the intrinsic expression of growth promoting genes, e.g. neurotrophins, contribute to regenerative regrowth in the fish CNS. Some of the tools are now in place with which to monitor the intrinsic factors associated with regeneration in the CNS of the eel. The results of studies in fish may provide insight into the conditions required by an injured neuron in the CNS to achieve successful regeneration. For successful neuronal regeneration to be accomplished in adult mammals, future studies might focus on recreating these conditions after injury in the mammalian CNS.
Appendix
Appendix A

Table A1. Summary of *A. anguilla* brain RNA preparation integrity assessed by the 28S:18S rRNA band ratio and purity of preparations estimated by calculating the ratio of the absorbance values at 260 and 280 nm in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Animal treatment</th>
<th>Animal number</th>
<th>28S:18S rRNA band ratios</th>
<th>Purity Abs260/280</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>86</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>87</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>88</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 DPT</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>83</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>84</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>85</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 DPT</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>22</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 DPT</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>1.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table A2. Summary of *A. rostrata* brain RNA preparation integrity assessed by the 28S:18S rRNA band ratio and purity of preparations estimated by calculating the ratio of the absorbance values at 260 and 280 nm in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Animal treatment</th>
<th>Animal number</th>
<th>28S:18S rRNA band ratios</th>
<th>Purity Abs260/280</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>1A</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3B</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4B</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7A</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 DPT</td>
<td>1B</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2B</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4A</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5A</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>1.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Table A3.** Summary of *A. anguilla* spinal cord RNA preparation integrity assessed by the 28S:18S rRNA band ratio and purity of preparations estimated by calculating the ratio of the absorbance values at 260 and 280 nm in 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Animal treatment</th>
<th>Sample number</th>
<th>28S:18S rRNA band ratios</th>
<th>Purity Abs260/280</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>11+14</td>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>1.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12+15</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13+16</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 DPT</td>
<td>3+4</td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5+6</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>1.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8+10</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>1.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix B

**Table B1.** Summary of mean relative band intensities, standard deviations and coefficients of variation for RT-PCR experiments carried out with BDNF primers.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Template for BDNF RT-PCR experiment</th>
<th>Injury status §</th>
<th>Mean relative band intensity (mean)</th>
<th>Standard deviation (SD)</th>
<th>Coefficient of variation ((SD/mean) X 100)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A. anguilla brain RNA</td>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>0.40</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>12.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 DPT</td>
<td>0.53</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>23.1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15 DPT</td>
<td>0.26</td>
<td>0.14</td>
<td>54.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>20 DPT</td>
<td>0.28</td>
<td>0.10</td>
<td>36.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. rostrata brain RNA</td>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.18</td>
<td>58.9%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10 DPT</td>
<td>0.18</td>
<td>0.11</td>
<td>61.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. anguilla spinal cord RNA</td>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>0.20</td>
<td>19.7%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15 DPT</td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td>0.49</td>
<td>42.0%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ DPT= days post spinal cord transection

**Table B2.** Summary of mean relative band intensities, standard deviations and coefficients of variation for RT-PCR experiments carried out with primers for an NGF-like factor.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Template for NGF-like factor RT-PCR experiment</th>
<th>Injury status §</th>
<th>Mean relative band intensity (mean)</th>
<th>Standard deviation (SD)</th>
<th>Coefficient of variation ((SD/mean) X 100)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A. anguilla brain RNA</td>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>0.88</td>
<td>0.49</td>
<td>55.1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 DPT</td>
<td>0.71</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>41.8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15 DPT</td>
<td>0.90</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>60.7%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>20 DPT</td>
<td>0.81</td>
<td>0.14</td>
<td>34.9%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. rostrata brain RNA</td>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>0.46</td>
<td>0.06</td>
<td>14.1%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10 DPT</td>
<td>0.47</td>
<td>0.16</td>
<td>35.2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. anguilla spinal cord RNA</td>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>1.14</td>
<td>0.81</td>
<td>71.5%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15 DPT</td>
<td>1.67</td>
<td>0.59</td>
<td>35.4%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ DPT= days post spinal cord transection
Table B3. Summary of mean relative band intensities, standard deviations and coefficients of variation for RT-PCR experiments carried out with trk B primers.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Template for trk B RT-PCR experiment</th>
<th>Injury status §</th>
<th>Mean relative band intensity (mean)</th>
<th>Standard deviation (SD)</th>
<th>Coefficient of variation ((SD/mean) X 100)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A. anguilla brain RNA</td>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>0.34</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>88.8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 DPT</td>
<td>0.49</td>
<td>0.29</td>
<td>58.2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15 DPT</td>
<td>0.45</td>
<td>0.33</td>
<td>74.3%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>20 DPT</td>
<td>0.60</td>
<td>0.24</td>
<td>39.3%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. rostrata brain RNA</td>
<td>Untransected</td>
<td>0.18</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>67.2%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10 DPT</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.28</td>
<td>91.0%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ DPT = days post spinal cord transection
References


Alderson RF, Alterman AL, Barde YA, Lindsay RM (1990) Brain-derived neurotrophic factor increases survival and differentiated functions of rat septal cholinergic neurons in culture. Neuron. 5(3):297-306.


193


Castrén E, Thoenen H, Lindholm D (1995) Brain-derived neurotrophic factor messenger RNA is expressed in the septum, hypothalamus and in adrenergic brain stem nuclei of adult rat brain and is increased by osmotic stimulation in the paraventricular nucleus. Neuroscience. 64(1):71-80.


208


Lapchak PA, Hefti F (1992) BDNF and NGF treatment in lesioned rats: effects on cholinergic function and weight gain. Neuroreport 3: 405–408.


Michael GJ, Averill S, Shortland PJ, Yan Q, Priestley JV (1999) Axotomy results in major changes in BDNF expression by dorsal root ganglion cells: BDNF expression in large trkB and trkC cells, in pericellular baskets, and in projections to deep dorsal horn and dorsal column nuclei. European Journal of Neuroscience 11:3539-3551


219


